## Durham E-Theses

The toda equations and congruence in flag manifolds

Sijbrandij, Klass Rienk

## How to cite:

Sijbrandij, Klass Rienk (2000) The toda equations and congruence in flag manifolds, Durham theses, Durham University. Available at Durham E-Theses Online: http://etheses.dur.ac.uk/4516/

## Use policy

The full-text may be used and/or reproduced, and given to third parties in any format or medium, without prior permission or charge, for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes provided that:

- a full bibliographic reference is made to the original source
- a link is made to the metadata record in Durham E-Theses
- the full-text is not changed in any way

The full-text must not be sold in any format or medium without the formal permission of the copyright holders.
Please consult the full Durham E-Theses policy for further details.

# The Toda Equations and Congruence 

in Flag Manifolds

Klaas Rienk Sijbrandij


#### Abstract

The copyright of this thesis rests with the author. No quotation from it should be published in any form, including Electronic and the Internet, without the author's prior written consent. All information derived from this thesis must be acknowledged appropriately.


| Department of Mathematical Sciences | A thesis presented for |
| :--- | ---: |
| the degree of |  |
| University of Durham | Doctor of Philosophy |
| South Road | September 2000 |
| Durham DH1 3LE |  |
| England |  |

26 Min 2008

## Abstract

# The Toda Equations and Congruence in Flag Manifolds 

## Klaas Rienk Sijbrandij

This thesis is concerned with the 2-dimensional Toda equations and their geometric interpretation in form of $\tau$-adapted maps into flag manifolds. $\tau$-adapted maps are not only of interest due to their relation with the Toda equations, but also for their adaption to the $m$-symmetric space structure of flag manifolds.

This thesis studies the congruence question for $\tau$-adapted maps in flag manifolds. The main theorem of this thesis is a congruence theorem for $\tau$-holomorphic maps $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ of constant curvature, where G can be any compact simple Lie group.

It is supplemented by a congruence theorem for general $\tau$-holomorphic maps $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ if $G$ has rank 2 , and a number of congruence theorems for isometric $\tau$-primitive $\psi: R^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ of constant Kähler angle. The second group of congruence theorems is proved for the rank 2 case, as well as a selection of Lie groups with higher rank: $S U(4), S U(5), F_{4}, E_{6}, E_{8}, S p(n)$.

## Acknowledgements

Thanks are due to my two supervisors, the late Dr Lyndon Woodward, and Dr John Bolton. Without the support of the first, I might never have started work on this thesis, and without the encouragement of the second, I might never have finished it. Dr Woodward possessed a sadly rare quality: the capability to inspire. His ability to communicate the sheer beauty of the subject has euriched more than just this work. However, I am indebted to him not just for the enthusiasm and insight which he brought to supervisions, but also for his support in arranging finaucial assistence for the period of my research. I received funding from the Engineering and Physical Sciences Research Council, the Techmische Universität Berlin, the Mathematics Department of Durham University, the Graduate Society and Durham University itself, and I am grateful to all of these institutions.

I would also like to thauk my parents, for believing in something I could never completely explain to them, and never doubting its importance.

And finally, Caroline for her support, and for foregoing sleep, in order to see this through to the end.

## Declaration

This thesis is the result of research carried out between October 1996 and September 1999, under the supervision of Dr L M Woodward and Dr J Bolton. It has not been submitted for any other degree, either at Durham University or any other institution.

Throughout this work all non-original material is accompanied by a reference to its source, made either for a section or a specific theorem. Chapters 5,7 and 8 are composed either substantially or completely of original material.

Copyright (c) 2000 Klaas Rienk Sijbrandij
The copyright of this thesis rests with the author. No quotations from it should be published without his prior written consent and information derived from it should be acknowledged.

## Contents

Introduction ..... v
1 Harmonic Sequences and Congruence Theorems in $\mathrm{CP}^{n}$ ..... 1
1.1 Harmonic maps ..... 2
1.2 Construction of the harmonic sequence ..... 2
1.3 Local description of the harmonic sequence ..... 4
$1.4 \quad \Gamma$ - and $U$-invariants of the harmonic sequence ..... $i$
1.5 Congruence Theorems ..... 9
2 The Toda equations ..... 12
2.1 The 1-dimensioual Toda Equations ..... 12
2.2 The 2-dimensional Toda Equations ..... 15
2.3 Geometric Interpretation of the 2-dimensional $\mathbf{s u}(\mathbf{n}+1)$-Toda equa- tions ..... 18
2.4 Toda frames ..... 20
3 Flag Manifolds ..... 22
3.1 Flag manifolds - definition, examples and Lie algebraic description ..... 22
3.2 $G$-invariant metrics on flag manifolds ..... 26
3.3 Complex structures on flag manifolds ..... 26
3.4 The $m$-symmetric space structure of $G / T$ ..... 37
$4 \quad \tau$-adapted maps and Toda equations ..... 43
$4.1 \quad \tau$-adapted maps ..... 44
4.2 Toda equations are the integrability condition for Toda frames ..... 45
$4.3 \psi: S \rightarrow G / T \tau$-holomorphic $\Longleftrightarrow \exists$ open Toda frame $F: U \rightarrow G$ ..... 49
5 A congruence theorem for $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ ..... 54
5.1 The Veronese sequence and congruence theorems ..... 54
5.2 A congruence theorem for $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ ..... 55
6 Induced metric of $\tau$-adapted maps ..... 60
6.1 The induced metric by $\psi$ on $S$ ..... 60
6.2 The $\eta$-invariants ..... 66
6.3 Induced metrics of associated curves. ..... 67
7 Congruence theorems for $S^{2}$ in $G / T$ ..... 72
7.1 A weak congruence theorem ..... 73
7.2 Calculations for constant curvature $\psi_{j}$ ..... 74
7.3 Irreducible polynomials ..... 76
7.4 Computing the $\eta$-invariants of $\psi$ ..... 77
7.5 The constant curvature congruence theorem ..... 78
7.6 A general congruence theorem for rank 2 Lie groups ..... 80
8 Congruence theorems for $\mathbf{R}^{2}$ in $G / T$ ..... 90
8.1 General calculations ..... 91
8.2 The rank two case ..... 94
8.3 Congruence theorem for the $S U(n+1)$-case ..... 95
8.4 A Congruence theorem for $E_{8}$ ..... 106
8.5 A Congruence theorem for $E_{6}$ ..... 109
8.6 A Congruence theorem for $F_{4}$ and $S p(\ell)$ ..... 111
8.7 No Congruence theorem for $E_{7}$ ..... 111
A Computations for maps into $\operatorname{SLI}(3) / T^{2}$ ..... 112
A. 1 Computing the Frenet frame of $S^{1}$-symmetric holomorphic maps
$S^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}{ }^{2}$ ..... 112
A. $2 \quad \eta$-invariants of $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(3) / T^{2}$ ..... 120
A. 3 Example of two non-congruent $\tau$-holomorphic curves of the same metric ..... 122
B Basic background material ..... 125
B. 1 Killing form ..... 125
B. 2 Properties of roots ..... 125
B. 3 Cartan matrix, highest root and extended Cartan matrix ..... 127
B. 4 Complexification of Lie groups ..... 130
B. 5 Orthogonal root spaces ..... 131
B. 6 Complex structures on vector spaces ..... 132
B. 7 The isotropy representation ..... 134
B. 8 Facts about real harmonic maps ..... 136
B. 9 Root spaces of $\operatorname{sl}(n+1, C)$ ..... 137
B. 10 Representations, weights and lowest weight vector for $S U(n+1)$. . 141
Bibliography ..... 144
Index ..... 147

## Introduction

This thesis is concerned with the 2-dimensional Toda equations and their geometric interpretation in form of $\tau$-adapted maps into flag manifolds.

The relation between Toda equations and these maps is as follows. Let $G$ be a compact simple Lie group with Lie algebra $g$ and maximal torus $T$. Then, under a non-singularity condition, $\tau$-adapted maps into the flag manifold $G / T$ can be lifted to maps into $G$, so called Toda frames. These Toda frames satisfy a special differential equation, and the integrability conditions for the frames are the Toda equations for the Lie algebrag.

However, $\tau$-adapted maps are not only of interest due to their relation with the Toda equations. A flag manifold $G / T$ may not only be equipped with $G$-invariant structures such as a $G$-invariant metric and a $G$-invariant complex structure, it also has the structure of an $m$-symmetric space. It is the $m$-symmetric space structure that $\tau$-adapted maps are, by their definition, adjusted to. $\tau$-adapted maps have many interesting properties, for example strong harmonicity properties.

In the context of this thesis we will study the congruence question for $\tau$-adapted maps in flag manifolds. First we will give a brief explanation what we understand under congruence.

## Definition:

Let $G$ be a group of transformations of a manifold $M$. Let $S$ be a Riemann surface. Two maps $\psi, \tilde{\psi}: S \rightarrow M$ are called $G$-congruent if $\dot{\psi}=g \psi$ for some $g \in G$.

This leads to the fundamental question that this thesis attempts to answer, namely what do we need to know about $\psi, \tilde{\psi}$ in order to decide whether they are congruent. Our solution to this problem consists of finding a set of invariants (as few as possible) and their geometrical interpretation such that if these invariants coincide for $\psi$ and $\tilde{\psi}$ then we can conclude that $\psi$ and $\tilde{\psi}$ are congruent.

A typical example of a congruence theorem would be the classical rigidity theorem for smooth maps in $\mathbf{R}^{3}$ where metric and 2nd fundamental form are the required invariants.

The main theorem of this thesis is a congruence theorem for $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi$ : $S^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ of constant curvature, where G can be any compact simple Lie group. It is supplemented by a congruence theorem for general $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow$ $G / T$ if $G$ has rank 2 and a number of congruence theorems for isometric $\tau$-primitive $\psi: R^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ of constant curvature and Kähler angle. The second group of congruence theorems is proved for the rank 2 case as well as a selection of Lie groups
with higher rank: $S U(4), S U(5), F_{4}, E_{6}, E_{8}, S p(n)$.

The Thesis is structured as follows.

In Chapter 1 we give a brief overview of the aspects of harmonic sequences and congruence theorems for $\mathbf{C P}{ }^{n}$. These harmonic sequences are used to lift maps $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ to maps into the flag manifold $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ and they give rise to a set of invariants which are related to the Toda equations and which determine these lifts up to congruence in $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$.

In Chapter 2 we investigate Toda equations of semisimple Lie algebras and their relation to lifts derived from harmonic sequences.

In Chapter 3 we introduce flag manifolds and their various structures.

In Chapter 4 we consider $T$-adapted maps into $G / T$. We will look at two classes of $\tau$-adapted maps, $\tau$-primitive and $\tau$-holomorphic maps. $\tau$-adapted maps provide - via Toda frames - a geometric interpretation of solutions of Toda equations.

In Chapter 5 we sketch the proof of the constant curvature congruence theorem for $\tau$-holomorphic $S^{2}$ in $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$, the motivation for subsequent generalisations.

In Chapter 6 we compute the induced metric of $\tau$-adapted maps and their asso-
ciated curves. Invariants which determine $\tau$-adapted maps up to congruence are also introduced.

In Chapter 7 the main theorem is proved, constant curvature congruence for $\tau$-holomorphic $S^{2}$ in $G / T$. We also prove a general congruence theorem for $\tau$ holomorphic $S^{2}$ in $G / T$ where $G$ has rank two.

In Chapter 8 a collection of congruence theorems for isometric $\tau$-primitive maps with constant Kähler angle is presented.

Additional supporting material can be found in the Appendices.

## Chapter 1

## Harmonic Sequences and

## Congruence Theorems in CP ${ }^{n}$

This Chapter is intended as a brief overview of the aspect.s of harmonic sequences. and congruence theorems for $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ needed for this thesis. More details and all the proofs may be found in [BW1], [BPW] and [Sem] which will also serve as reference for this chapter.

Starting from a harmonic map $\phi$ into $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ one can construct a sequence of harmonic maps (see [EW] for the original holomorphic case). Under certain conditions this sequence can then be used to lift $\phi$ to a map into the flag manifold SUT $(n+1) / T^{n}$. We will also introduce some invariants which are related to the Toda equations and which will determine these lifts up to congruence in $\operatorname{SU}(n+1) / T^{n}$. Finally we will consider a well-known congruence theorem in $\mathrm{CP}^{n}$ which will be used to prove our original congruence theorem in $\operatorname{SU}(n+1) / T^{n}$.

### 1.1 Harmonic maps

Definition 1.1 Let $\phi: S \rightarrow M$ be a $C^{\infty}$ map from a metric Riemann surface $S$ to a Riemannian manifold $M$. $\phi$ is called harmonic if and only if $\operatorname{tr} \nabla d \dot{\phi}=0$, where $\nabla$ is the connection on $\operatorname{Hom}(T S, T M)$ induced by the Levi-Civita-Connections on $S$ and $M$ by: $(\nabla d \phi)(X, Y):=\left(\nabla_{X} d \phi\right)(Y):=\nabla_{X}(d \phi(Y))-d \phi\left(\nabla_{X} Y\right)$.

For $M=\mathbf{C P}^{n} d \phi$ may be extended to a complex linear map from the complexified tangent space $T S^{\mathbf{C}}=T S \otimes_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ to $T \mathbf{C P}^{n}$, again denoted by $d \dot{\phi}$.

With $z$ a local complex coordinate on $S$ the harmonicity condition may be written as

$$
\left(\nabla_{\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}} d \phi\right)\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)=0 \quad \text { or } \quad \nabla_{\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}}\left(d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)\right)=0
$$

as $\nabla_{\frac{\partial}{\partial z}} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}=0$ gives

$$
0=\left(\nabla_{\frac{\partial}{\partial z}} d \phi\right)\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)=\nabla_{\frac{\partial}{\partial z}}\left(d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)\right)-d \phi(\underbrace{\nabla_{\frac{\partial}{\partial z}} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}}_{=0})=\nabla_{\frac{\partial}{\partial z}}\left(d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)\right) .
$$

Eqivalently, we also have $\nabla_{\frac{\partial}{\partial z}}\left(d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right)\right)=0$.

### 1.2 Construction of the harmonic sequence

Let $S$ be Riemann surface and $\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ be harmonic.
In this section we will construct from $\phi$ a sequence of harmonic maps $S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$

$$
\ldots, \dot{\phi}_{-2}, \phi_{-1}, \phi_{0}=\dot{\phi}, \phi_{1}, \dot{\phi}_{2}, \ldots
$$

and a sequence of complex line bundles over $S$

$$
\ldots, L_{-2}, L_{-1}, L_{0}=\phi^{*} L, L_{1}, L_{2}, \ldots
$$

Here $\phi^{*} L$ denotes the pull-back of the tautological line bundle $L=\{(q, v) \in$ $\left.\mathbf{C} \mathbf{P}^{n} \times \mathbf{C}^{n+1}: v \in p\right\}$. Let $L^{\perp}$ be the subbundle of the trivial bundle $\mathbf{C P}{ }^{n} \times \mathbf{C}^{n+1}$ whose fibre at $q=[w]$ is $\{w\}_{\mathrm{C}}^{\perp}$ (w.r.t. the standard hermitian inner product $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ in $\mathbf{C}^{n+1}$ ):

$$
\pi: L^{\perp} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n} ; \quad \pi^{-1}(q)=\{w\}_{\mathbf{C}}^{\perp}
$$

We will also use the bijective correspondence between maps $\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ and smooth complex line subbundles of $S \times \mathrm{C}^{n+1}$ given by $\phi \leftrightarrow \phi^{*} L$.

Let $\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ be harmonic and let $L_{0}, L_{0}^{\perp}$ be the pullbacks via $\phi$ of $L, L^{\perp}$ resp. Due to the canonical identification $T \mathbf{C} \mathbf{P}^{n}=\operatorname{Hom}\left(L, L^{\perp}\right)$ the derivative $d \phi$ may be regarded as a map $d \phi: T S^{\mathrm{C}} \otimes L_{0} \rightarrow L_{0}^{\perp}$ defined by

$$
d \phi(X Q s)=d \phi(X) s=\pi_{L_{0}^{\perp}}(X s)
$$

where $X$ is a tanget vector field on $S, \pi_{L_{0}^{\perp}}$ denotes orthogonal projection into $L_{0}^{\perp}$, and the section $s$ of $L_{0}$ is considered a $\mathbf{C}^{n+1}$-valued map on $S$.

Let $\partial_{0}: T S^{1,0} \odot L_{0} \rightarrow L_{0}^{\perp}$ be the 1,0-part of $d \dot{\phi}$ and $\bar{\partial}_{0}: T S^{0,1} \otimes L_{0} \rightarrow L_{0}^{\perp}$ be the 0, 1-part of $d \phi$. If $z$ is a local coordinate on $S$ and $s$ a section of $L_{0}$ we have

$$
\partial_{0}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right) s=d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right) s \quad \text { and } \quad \bar{\partial}_{0}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right) s=d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right) s .
$$

As $T^{1,0} S=\operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{C}}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right\}$ and $T^{0,1} S=\operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{C}}\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right\}$ we will define for simplicity

$$
\partial_{0}: L_{0} \rightarrow L_{0}^{\perp}, \quad s \mapsto d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right) s \quad \text { and } \quad \bar{\partial}_{0}: L_{0} \rightarrow L_{0}^{\perp}, \quad s \mapsto d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right) s
$$

A complex vector subbundle $V$ of $S \times \mathbf{C}^{n+1}$ may be given a holomorphic structure for which a local section $s$ is a holomorphic section iff $\frac{\partial s}{\partial \bar{z}}$ is orthogonal to $V$.

Therefore the harmonicity condition above is equivalent to the bundle map $\partial_{0}\left(\bar{\partial}_{0}\right)$ being holomorphic (anti-holomorphic).

If $\partial_{0}\left(\bar{\partial}_{0}\right)$ is not identically zero, i.e. $\phi$ is not anti-holomorphic (holomorphic), then the zeros of $\partial_{0}\left(\bar{\partial}_{0}\right)$ are isolated and there exists a unique complex line subbundle $L_{1} \subset L_{0}^{\perp}$ with $\operatorname{Im}\left(\partial_{0}\right) \subseteq L_{1}\left(L_{-1} \subset L_{0}^{\perp}\right.$ with $\left.\operatorname{Im}\left(\bar{\partial}_{0}\right) \subseteq L_{-1}\right)$.

As $\phi$ is harmonic the bundle map $\partial_{0}: L_{0} \rightarrow L_{1}, s \mapsto d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right) s$ is holomorphic and the bundle map $\bar{\partial}_{0}: L_{0} \rightarrow L_{-1}, s \mapsto d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right) s$ is anti-holomorphic. Also the maps $\phi_{1}, \phi_{-1}: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ corresponding to $L_{1}, L_{-1}$ are again harmonic. Using induction, we obtain a sequence of line bundles

$$
\cdots L_{-1} \stackrel{\partial_{-1}}{\stackrel{\partial_{0}}{\leftrightarrows}} L_{0} \stackrel{\partial_{0}}{\stackrel{\partial_{1}}{\leftrightarrows}} L_{1} \stackrel{\partial_{1}}{\stackrel{\partial_{2}}{\leftrightarrows}} L_{2} \cdots
$$

and the corresponding harmonic maps

$$
\ldots, \phi_{-2}, \phi_{-1}, \phi_{0}:=\phi, \phi_{1}, \phi_{2}, \ldots
$$

If for some $q \in \mathbf{Z}$ the map $\phi_{q}$ is holomorphic (anti-holomorphic), then $\bar{\partial}_{q}\left(\partial_{q}\right)$ is identically zero, and the map $\phi_{q-1}\left(\phi_{q+1}\right)$ cannot be defined. The sequence $\left\{\phi_{p}\right\}$ terminates at the left (right).

### 1.3 Local description of the harmonic sequence

Let $z$ be a local complex coordinate on the Riemann surface $S$ and let $\phi(z)=\left[f_{0}(z)\right]$ be a harmonic map into $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ where $f_{0}$ is a nowhere zero holomorphic local section
of $L_{0}$. Then

$$
L_{0}=\left\{(z, v): z \in S, v \in\left[f_{0}(z)\right]\right\}, \quad L_{0}^{\perp}=\left\{(z, v): z \in S, v \in\left[f_{0}(z)\right]^{\perp}\right\}
$$

These are vector subbundles of the trivial $\mathrm{C}^{n+1}$-bundle over $S$ and so each has a naturally induced connection. Also a section of $L_{0}$ may be regarded as a map $S \rightarrow \mathbf{C}^{n+1}$, in which case we may regard $f_{0}$ as a map into $\mathbf{C}^{n+1} \backslash\{0\}$.

The bundle map $\partial_{0}: L_{0} \rightarrow L_{1}$ is now given by $\partial_{0} f_{0}=\pi_{L_{0}}\left(\frac{\partial f_{0}}{\partial z}\right)=: f_{1}$ and $\bar{\partial}_{0}: L_{0} \rightarrow L_{-1}$ is defined by $\bar{\partial}_{0} f_{0}=\pi_{L_{0}^{\perp}}\left(\frac{\partial f_{0}}{\partial \bar{z}}\right)=f_{-1}$.

Again, we can build a harmonic sequence $\phi_{p}(z)=\left[f_{p}(z)\right]$ where $f_{p+1}$ is the part of $\frac{\partial f_{p}}{\partial z}$ which is orthogonal to $f_{p}($ w.r.t. $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle)$ :

$$
\frac{\partial f_{p}}{\partial z}=f_{p+1}+\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \log \left|f_{p}\right|^{2} f_{p}=f_{p+1}+\frac{<\frac{\partial}{\partial z} f_{p}, f_{p}>}{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}} f_{p}
$$

We also obtain

$$
\frac{\partial f_{p+1}}{\partial \bar{z}}=-\frac{\left|f_{p+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}} f_{p}
$$

and, from the definiton, $f_{p+1} \perp f_{p}$ holds.
We therefore have

$$
\partial_{p}: L_{p} \rightarrow L_{p+1}, \quad f_{p} \mapsto f_{p+1} \quad \text { and } \quad \bar{\partial}_{p}: L_{p} \rightarrow L_{p-1}, \quad f_{p} \mapsto-\frac{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{p-1}\right|^{2}} f_{p-1}
$$

Recall that

$$
d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)=\partial_{0} \quad \text { and } \quad d \phi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right)=\bar{\partial}_{0},
$$

so

$$
\left|d \phi_{p}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)\right|^{2}=\left|\partial_{p}\right|^{2}=\frac{\left|f_{p+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}} \quad \text { and } \quad\left|d \phi_{p}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right)\right|^{2}=\left|\bar{\partial}_{p}\right|^{2}=\frac{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{p-1}\right|^{2}}
$$

Lemma $1.2 \partial_{0}$ is a holomorphic bundle map iff $\phi_{0}=\left[f_{0}\right]$ is a harmonic map.

Lemma 1.3 If $\phi_{0}$ is harmonic, then $\phi_{1}$ is harmonic as well.

## Terminating harmonic sequences

Definition 1.4 Let $S$ be Riemann surface and $\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ be a harmonic map. $\phi$ is called pseudo-holomorphic (or superminimal or totally isotropic) if the harmonic sequence terminates.

Assume that $\bar{\partial}_{0} \equiv 0$, i.e. $\phi_{0}$ is a holomorphic curve in $\mathbf{C P}{ }^{n}$, and assume $\phi_{0}$ is linearly full, i.e. $\operatorname{Im} \phi_{0}$ is not contained in a totally geodesic $\mathbf{C P}^{k} \subset \mathbf{C P}{ }^{n}$. Let $\left\{\phi_{p}=\left[f_{p}\right]\right\}$ be the harmonic sequence of $\phi_{0}$.

Then for $r>s$

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial z}<f_{r}, f_{s}>=<f_{r+1}+\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \log \left|f_{r}\right|^{2} f_{r}, f_{s}>-<f_{r}, \frac{\left|f_{s}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{s-1}\right|^{2}} f_{s-1}>
$$

Also note that $\bar{\partial}_{0} \equiv 0$ implies that $\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}} f_{0}$ and $f_{0}$ are parallel. This, together with $<f_{r+1}, f_{r}>=0$, gives the result that any two elements of the sequence are orthogonal: $\left\langle f_{r}, f_{s}\right\rangle=0$ for $r \neq s$.

It follows that the harmonic sequence must terminate at the right hand end with an antiholomorphic curve $\phi_{n}$ as there are at most $n+1$ non-zero mutually orthogonal vectors in $\mathbf{C}^{n+1}$.

Definition 1.5 (cf. [BJRW], p.602, [Wo], p.167) The line bundles $L_{0}, \ldots, L_{n}$ are called the Frent frame of the holomorphic curve $\dot{\phi}_{0}$ as they are essentially the analogue of the Frenet frame of a real space curve.

The Frenet frame of the holomorphic curve $\phi_{0}$ is obtained via the harmonic sequence.

## 1.4 $\Gamma$ - and $U$-invariants of the harmonic sequence

## The $\gamma$-invariants

Let $\gamma_{p}:=\left|d \phi_{p}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)\right|^{2}=\frac{\left|f_{p+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}}$ as above. This depends on $\phi_{p}, \frac{\partial}{\partial z}$ but not on the choice of $f_{p}$. In fact, $\Gamma_{p}:=\gamma_{p}|d|^{2}$ is a globally defined form on $S$.

The integrability conditions $\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \bar{z} \bar{\partial} z} f_{p}=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}} f_{p}$ for

$$
\frac{\partial f_{p}}{\partial z}=f_{p+1}+\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \log \left|f_{p}\right|^{2} f_{p} \quad \text { and } \quad \frac{\partial f_{p}}{\partial \bar{z}}=-\frac{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{p-1}\right|^{2}} f_{p-1}
$$

are equivalent to

$$
\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}} \log \left|f_{p}\right|^{2}=\gamma_{p}-\gamma_{p-1}
$$

i.e.

$$
\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \bar{z} \partial \bar{z}} \log \gamma_{p}=\gamma_{p+1}-2 \gamma_{p}+\gamma_{p-1}
$$

These are the Toda equations for $S U(\infty)$ in general and for $S U(n+1)$ if the sequence terminates (see Chapter 2).

The following Lemma is immediate from the above equations.

Lemma 1.6 Any two consecutive $\gamma$-invariants determine all the $\gamma$-invariants.

## The $U$-invariants

Assume $p>q$ and let $u_{p, q}=\frac{\left\langle f_{p}, f_{q}\right\rangle}{\left|f_{q}\right|^{2}}$. This is independent of the choice of $f_{p}$, and, in fact, $U_{p, q}=u_{p, q} d z^{p-q}$ is a well-defined $(p-q)$-form.

In the terminating case these invariants are identically zero, so we assume that we are not in this situation. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial}{\partial z} u_{p, q} & =u_{p, q} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}\left(\gamma_{p-1} \cdot \ldots \cdot \gamma_{q}\right)+u_{p+1 . q}-u_{p . q-1} \\
\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}} u_{p, q} & =\gamma_{q} u_{p, q+1}-\gamma_{p-1} u_{p-1, q}
\end{aligned}
$$

Corollary 1.7 If some $k$ consecutive elements of a harmonic sequence are mutually orthogonal then every $k$ consecutive elements are mutually orthogonal.

Corollary 1.8 Every harmonic map $\phi: S^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ is part of a Frenet frame.

## Relationship between the harmonic sequence of $\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$

 and its complex conjugate $\tilde{\phi}:=\bar{\phi}: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C} \mathbf{P}^{n}$.We will need this relation for the construction of some examples later.
Denote by $\left\{f_{p}\right\}$ the local sections for the harmonic sequence $\left\{\phi_{p}\right\}$. Define

$$
\tilde{f}_{p}:=(-1)^{p} \frac{\bar{f}_{-p}}{\left|f_{-p}\right|^{2}}
$$

Then it is obvious that $\operatorname{span}\left\{\tilde{f}_{0}\right\}=\dot{L}_{0}=\bar{L}_{0}$ and it is easy to check that $\left\{\tilde{f}_{p}\right\}$ is in fact the sequence derived from $\hat{f}_{0}$. Hence we have

$$
\frac{\partial \tilde{f}_{p}}{\partial z}=\tilde{f}_{p+1}+\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \log \left|\tilde{f}_{p}\right|^{2} \tilde{f}_{p} \quad \text { and } \quad\left\langle\frac{\partial \tilde{f}_{0}}{\partial z}, \tilde{f}_{0}\right\rangle=0
$$

We also get the following relations between the metric invariants of $\dot{\varphi}$ and $\dot{\phi}$ :

- $\tilde{L}_{p}=\bar{L}_{-p}$.
- $\tilde{\Gamma}_{p}=\Gamma_{-(p+1)}: \tilde{\gamma}_{p}=\frac{\left|\tilde{\mid}_{p+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|\hat{f}_{p}\right|^{2}}=\frac{\left|\mathcal{S}_{-(p+1)}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{-(p+1)}\right|^{4}}\left|f_{-p}\right|^{2}=\frac{\left|f_{-p}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{-p-1)}\right|^{2}}=\gamma_{-(p+1)}$.
- $U_{p, 0}=(-1)^{p} U_{0,-p}$.


### 1.5 Congruence Theorems

We have the following

Lemma 1.9 (i) Every element of a Frenet frame is a weakly conformal harmonic map;
(ii) If one element of the harmonic sequence is conformal then every element of that sequence is conformal.

## Proof:

(i) Note that $\phi_{p}: S \rightarrow M$ where $S$ is a Riemann surface and $M$ is a Kähler manifold is weakly conformal iff $d \phi_{p}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right) \perp d \dot{\phi}_{p}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right)$. Thus for $M=\mathbf{C P}^{n}, \phi_{p}$ is conformal iff $L_{p+1} \perp L_{p-1}$.
(ii) This is simply a consequence of Corollary 1.7 with $\mathrm{k}=3$.

Definition 1.10 Let $g_{p}$ be the induced metric on $S$ by $\phi_{p}$, i.e.

$$
g_{p}(X, Y):=\Re\left\langle d \phi_{p}(X), d \phi_{p}(Y)\right\rangle \quad \forall X, Y \in T S .
$$

Let $\omega(X, Y)=\langle X, J Y\rangle$ be the Kähler form on $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ and $d A_{p}$ be the area form on $S$ (w.r.t. $g_{p}$ and the orientation of $S$ ). Then at each point on $S$ where $\phi_{p}$ is non-singular, we define the Kähler angle $\theta_{p}$ of $\phi_{p}$ by $\phi_{p}^{*} \omega=\cos \theta d A_{p}$. It i.s the angle between $d \phi_{p}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}\right)$ and $i d \phi_{p}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)$.

Note 1.11 If $\phi_{p}$ is conformal then its metric and Kähler angle are given by

$$
g_{p}=\left(\gamma_{p-1}+\gamma_{p}\right)|d z|^{2}, \quad \cos \theta_{p}=\frac{\gamma_{p}-\gamma_{p-1}}{\gamma_{p}+\gamma_{p-1}} \Rightarrow \tan ^{2} \frac{\theta_{p}}{2}=\frac{\gamma_{p-1}}{\gamma_{p}} .
$$

$\phi_{p}$ conformal implies $u_{p+1, p-1}=0$.

CHAPTER 1. HARMONIC SEQUENCES AND CONGRUENCE THEOREMS IN CP ${ }^{N} 10$

Note 1.12 The metric and Kähler angle of $\phi_{p}$ determine and are determined by $\Gamma_{p}, \Gamma_{p-1}, U_{p+1, p-1}\left(\Gamma_{p}=\gamma_{p}|d z|^{2}, U_{p, q}=u_{p, q}|d z|^{p-q}\right)$.

Lemma 1.13 The metric and Kähler angle of any element of a harmonic sequence determine the metric and Kähler angle of any other element of the sequence.

Remark 1.14 Using the differential equations for the Li-invariants it may be shown that for $k \in \mathbf{N}$ the $\Gamma$-invariants together with $\left\{U_{2,0}, \ldots, U_{k ; 0}\right\}$ determine $\left\{U_{q+2, q}, \ldots, U_{q+k, q}\right\} \forall q \in \mathbf{Z}$.

## Theorem 1.15 (Congruence Theorem for $\mathrm{CP}^{n}$ [BW1], p.372)

Let $S$ be a connected Riemann surface. Let $\phi, \tilde{\phi}: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ be harmonic maps with $\Gamma_{-1}=\tilde{\Gamma}_{-1}, \Gamma_{0}=\tilde{\Gamma}_{0}$. If either
(i) $\phi$ is pseudo-holomorphic, or
(ii) $\tilde{U}_{p, 0}=U_{p, 0}$ for $p=2, \ldots, n+1$
then there exists a holomorphic isometry $g$ of $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ such that $\tilde{\phi}=g \phi$. If $\phi$ is linearly full then $g$ is unique.

As a corollary to Theorem 1.15 we have the following extension theorem.

Theorem 1.16 (Extension Theorem, [BW1], p.373)
Let $\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ be a harmonic map of a connected Riemann surface $S$ and let $h: S \rightarrow S$ be a conformal diffeomorphism such that
(i) $h^{*} \Gamma_{p}=\Gamma_{p}$ for $p=0,-1$, and
(ii) $h^{*} U_{p, 0}=U_{p, 0}$ for $p=2, \ldots, n+1$.

Then there exists a holomorphic isometry g of $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ such that $g \phi=\phi h$. If $\phi$ is linearly full then $g$ is the unique holomorphic isometry with this property.

Remark 1.17 This theorem is an "extension theorem" for the following reason: Assume that $\phi$ is bijective. Then $h$ induces a diffeomorphism $\hat{h}: \phi(S) \rightarrow \phi(S)$, $\hat{h}=\phi h \phi^{-1}$. Extending $h$ now means that $\exists g: \mathbf{C P}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ such that $\left.g\right|_{\dot{\phi}(S)}=\hat{h}=$ $\phi h \phi^{-1}$ or equally $g \phi=\phi h$.

## Chapter 2

## The Toda equations

In this chapter we will investigate the 1- and 2-dimensional Toda equations of semisimple Lie algebras. Using harmonic sequences we will see that solutions to the 2-dimensional su(n+1)-Toda equations arise in a geometrical context from special maps into the flag manifold $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$. We will also introduce Toda frames whose integrability conditions are the Toda equations. The whole chapter is based on [BW2] and [Sem].

### 2.1 The 1-dimensional Toda Equations

Consider the following Hamiltonian dynamical system of particles of equal mass $m$ joined by identical springs.


Figure 2.1: Springs

The equations of motion are

$$
m \ddot{y}_{p}=f\left(y_{p+1}-y_{p}\right)-f\left(y_{p}-y_{p-1}\right) .
$$

if $y_{p}$ denotes the displacement of the $p^{\text {th }}$ mass. In the classical case we have $f(y)=\kappa y$, where $\kappa$ is Hooke's constant.

We have the following interesting configurations:


Figure 2.2: Finite or open case: $y_{0}=y_{n+1}=0$


Figure 2.3: Periodic or affine case: $y_{0}=y_{n+1}$


Figure 2.4: Infinite case

In the 1950s Fermi-Pasta-Ulam considered the case of a non-linear $f(y)$ and in 1967 Toda considered an exponential force $f(y)=a e^{\lambda y}$ with $a, \lambda$ constants. This turned out to be a completely integrable Hamiltonian system. Let $H$ be the Hamiltonian. Then we have for the first two configurations:

Open case $H=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=1}^{n} p_{j}^{2}+\sum_{j=0}^{n} e^{q_{j+1}-q_{j}} \quad q_{0}=q_{n+1}=0$.

Periodic case $H=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=0}^{n} p_{j}^{2}+\sum_{j=0}^{n} e^{q_{j+1}-q_{j}} \quad q_{0}=q_{n+1}$.
Here $p, q$ are the momentum and position coordinates; $p_{j}=\frac{d q_{j}}{d t}$. The equations of motion are

$$
\frac{\partial H}{\partial p_{j}}=\frac{d q_{j}}{d t} \quad \text { and } \quad \frac{\partial H}{\partial q_{j}}=-\frac{d p_{j}}{d t}
$$

which give $\ddot{q}_{j}=e^{q_{j+1}-q_{j}}-e^{q_{j}-q_{j-1}}$.

In 1979 Adler, Kostant and Symes found that the Toda equations come from a Lie algebra formulation with equations corresponding to the case $g=s u(n+1)$.

Let $\rho_{i}=q_{i}-q_{i-1}$. Then $\ddot{q}_{i}=e^{q_{i+1}-q_{i}}-e^{q_{i}-q_{i-1}}$ gives

$$
\ddot{\rho}_{i}=e^{\rho_{i+1}}-e^{\rho_{i}}-\left(e^{\rho_{i}}-e^{\rho_{i-1}}\right)=e^{\rho_{i+1}}-2 e^{\rho_{i}}+e^{\rho_{i-1}}
$$

or

$$
\ddot{\rho}_{i}+(-1) \times e^{\rho_{i+1}}+2 \times e^{\rho_{i}}+(-1) \times e^{\rho_{i-1}}=0 .
$$

The factors before the exponential terms are exactly the entries of the (extended) Cartan matrix of $s u(n+1)$ : Let $K$ be the Cartan matrix and $\hat{K}$ be the extended Cartan matrix of $\mathbf{g}=s u(n+1)$ (see also Appendix B.3):

Definition 2.1 The open Toda equations are given by

$$
\ddot{\rho}_{i}+\sum_{j=1}^{n} K_{i j} e^{\rho_{j}}=0
$$

and the affine Toda equations are given by

$$
\ddot{\rho}_{i}+\sum_{j=0}^{n} \hat{K}_{i j} e^{\rho_{j}}=0 .
$$

Thus for every semisimple Lie algebra $g$ the above gives a system of Toda equations via the (extended) Cartan matrix of $g$. As in the $s u(n+1)$ case this system is completely integrable.

It is interesting to see that for $s u(n+1)$ the (extended) Dynkin diagram correponds exactly to the spring constellation.


Figure 2.5: su(n+1) Dynkin Diagram


Figure 2.6: su( $n+1$ ) Extended Dynkin Diagram

### 2.2 The 2-dimensional Toda Equations

For details about. Lie algebras, Cartan matrix, root systems, etc. see [Sa] and [Se].

Let $\mathbf{g}$ be a simple Lie algebra of rank $\ell$ with (extended) Cartan matrix $K^{-}=\left(\Pi_{i j}^{-}\right)$, $i, j=(0), 1, \ldots, \ell$.

Let $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$ be a set of simple roots aud let $-\alpha_{0}=m_{1} \alpha_{1}+\ldots m_{\ell} \alpha_{\ell}$ be the highest root. Set $m_{0}=1$, so $\sum_{0}^{t} m_{j} \alpha_{j}=0$.

Definition 2.2 The 2-dimensional open g-Toda equations are the non-linear elliptic system of partial differential equations given by

$$
2 \Delta \Omega+\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} H_{\alpha_{j}}=0
$$

where $\Delta=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}}+\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial y^{2}}, \Omega: U \rightarrow i \mathbf{t}$ is a smooth map of an open subset $U$ of $\mathbf{R}^{2}$ into the purely imaginary part of $\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}}$, the complexified Cartan subalgebra of $\mathbf{g}$, and $H_{\alpha}=\frac{2 \alpha^{\sharp}}{\kappa\left(\alpha^{\sharp}, \alpha^{\sharp}\right)}$ is the coroot to the root $\alpha$ (see Appendix B.2). The 2-dimensional affine $g$-Toda equations are given by

$$
2 \Delta \Omega+\sum_{j=0}^{\epsilon} m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} H_{a_{j}}=0
$$

This system is also completely integrable (see [G] for an excellent account of the modern theory of integrable systems) and we will show next that this formulation corresponds to the Toda equations of Section 2.1 with $\frac{d^{2}}{d t^{2}}$ replaced by $\Delta=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}}+$ $\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial y^{2}}=4 \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \bar{z}}$

Claim 2.3 The Toda equations $2 \Delta \Omega+\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} H_{\alpha_{j}}=0$ may be written as

$$
\Delta \log \eta_{i}+\sum \check{L}_{i j} \eta_{j}=0 \quad i=1, \ldots, \ell
$$

where $\left(K_{i j}\right)$ is the (extended) Cartan matrix of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$ and $\eta_{j}:=m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)}$.

Note that with $\rho_{i}:=\log \eta_{i}$ this is exactly the form of the Toda equations in Section $2.1\left(m_{i}=1\right.$ for all $i=0, \ldots n$ in the $s u(n+1)$-case $)$. The $\eta_{i}$ will be discussed in more detail in chapter 6.2.

Proof: We have $\mathbf{t}_{\mathbf{C}}^{*}=\operatorname{span}\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$. Hence for $H \in \mathbf{t}_{\mathbf{C}}$ we have

$$
H=0 \quad \Longleftrightarrow \quad \alpha_{i}(H)=0 \quad \forall i=1, \ldots, \iota
$$

Therefore $2 \Delta \Omega+\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} H_{\alpha_{j}}=0$ iff

$$
\alpha_{i}\left(2 \Delta \Omega+\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} H_{\alpha_{j}}\right)=0 \quad \forall i=1, \ldots, \ell
$$

Using the linearity of $\alpha_{i}$ and its independence of $z, \bar{z}$ we get

$$
0=\alpha_{i}\left(2 \Delta \Omega+\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} H_{\alpha_{j}}\right)=\Delta 2 \alpha_{i}(\Omega)+\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} \alpha_{i}\left(H_{\alpha_{j}}\right)
$$

Now $H_{\alpha}=\frac{2}{\kappa\left(\alpha^{\sharp}, \alpha^{\sharp}\right)} \alpha^{\sharp}$ and $\alpha_{i}\left(\alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)=\kappa\left(\alpha_{i}^{\sharp}, \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)$ by definition of $\alpha^{\sharp}$ (see Appendix B.2). With $\eta_{i}=m_{i} e^{2 \alpha_{i}(\Omega)}$ we see that $\Delta 2 \alpha_{i}(\Omega)=\Delta \log \eta_{i}$. Thus the Toda equations are equivalent to

$$
\Delta \log \eta_{i}+\sum \eta_{j} \frac{2 \kappa\left(\alpha_{i}^{\sharp}, \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)}{\kappa\left(\alpha_{j}^{\sharp}, \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)}=0
$$

However the Cartan matrix is defined to be $K_{i j}^{*}=\frac{2 \kappa\left(a_{i}^{\sharp}, a_{j}^{\sharp}\right)}{\kappa\left(a_{j}^{\sharp}, a_{j}^{t}\right)}$. Hence the Toda equations are

$$
\Delta \log \eta_{i}+\sum \kappa_{i j} \eta_{j}=0
$$

### 2.3 Geometric Interpretation of the 2-dimensional $s u(n+1)$-Toda equations

In this section we will see how the harmonic sequence of a harmonic map $\phi$ : $S \rightarrow \mathbf{C} \mathbf{P}^{n}$ provides solutions to the Toda equations and gives rise to a map $\psi: S \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$.

Suppose $\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ is a linearly full harmonic map. We then have a harmonic sequence $\left\{\phi_{p}\right\}, \phi_{p}=\left[f_{p}\right]$, defined by

- $\frac{\partial f_{p}}{\partial z}=f_{p+1}+\frac{\partial}{\partial z} \log \left|f_{p}\right|^{2} f_{p}=f_{p+1}+\frac{\left\langle\frac{\partial}{\partial z_{2}} f_{p} f_{p}\right\rangle}{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}} f_{p}$
- $\frac{\partial f_{p+1}}{\partial \bar{z}}=-\frac{\left|f_{p+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}} f_{p}$
- $f_{p+1} \perp f_{p}$

Put $\left|f_{p}\right|^{2}=e^{2 \omega_{p}}$ (assuming that $f_{p}$ does not vanish). Then from the basic equations of the harmonic sequence, the integrability condition $\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \Sigma} f_{p}=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \bar{z} \partial \varepsilon} f_{p}$, and using $\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \overline{\bar{z}}} \log \left|f_{p}\right|^{2}=\gamma_{p}-\gamma_{p-1}$ we deduce that

$$
2 \frac{\partial^{2} \omega_{p}}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}}=e^{2\left(\omega_{p+1}-\omega_{p}\right)}-e^{2\left(\omega_{p}-\omega_{p-1}\right)}
$$

i.e.

$$
2 \frac{\partial^{2}\left(\omega_{p}-\omega_{p-1}\right)}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}}-e^{2\left(\omega_{p-1}-\omega_{p-2}\right)}+2 e^{2\left(\omega_{p}-\omega_{p-1}\right)}-e^{2\left(\omega_{p+1}-\omega_{p}\right)}=0
$$

Thus $\omega_{p}-\omega_{p-1}$ satisfies the Toda equations and we can see how the harmonic sequence is related to the Toda equations. In general we have infinitely many equations for infinitely many unknowns: $s u(\infty)$-Toda equations.

We will now concentrate on the two simplest cases
(1) Superminimal (or pseudo-holomorphic) case:
$\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ is an element of the Frenet frame of a holomorphic curve.

$$
L_{0} \stackrel{\partial}{\leftarrow} L_{1} \stackrel{\partial}{\leftarrow} L_{2} \stackrel{\partial}{\leftarrow} \stackrel{\partial}{\stackrel{\partial}{\partial}} \cdots \stackrel{\partial}{\leftarrow} L_{n}
$$

Figure 2.7: $L_{0}, \ldots, L_{n}$ mutually orthogonal
(2) Orthogonally periodic case: $\phi_{n+1+p}=\phi_{p}$ for all $p$. Further assumption: $L_{0}, \ldots, L_{n}$ are mutually orthogonal.

|  | $L_{0}$ |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\partial \nearrow \swarrow \bar{\partial}$ | $\bar{\partial} \backslash \searrow{ }^{\circ}$ |  |
| $L_{n}$ |  |  | $L_{1}$ |
| $\partial \uparrow \downarrow \bar{\partial}$ |  |  | $\bar{\partial} \uparrow \downarrow \partial$ |
| $L_{n-1}$ |  |  | $L_{2}$ |
|  | $a^{\searrow} \backslash \searrow \bar{\partial}$ | $\bar{\partial} \nearrow \swarrow \dot{\partial}$ |  |

Figure 2.8: $L_{p}, \ldots, L_{n+p}$ mutually orthogonal - circle

A lift to $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$

Let $\mathcal{F}=\left\{V_{1} \subset \ldots \subset V_{n+1}=\mathbf{C}^{n+1}: V_{k}\right.$ vector subspace of $\mathbf{C}^{n+1}$ of dimension $\left.k\right\}$ be the manifold of full flags.

Then, from the Orbit-Stabilizer Theorem, it is easy to see that $\mathcal{F}=\operatorname{SU}(n+$ 1) $/ T^{n}=U(n+1) / T^{n+1}$.

We now use the harmonic sequence of $\phi$ to define the lift
$\psi: S \rightarrow \mathcal{F}=S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ by $\psi=\left(V_{1}, \ldots, V_{n+1}\right)$, where $V_{1}=L_{0}, V_{2}=L_{0} \oplus$ $L_{1}, \ldots, V_{k}=L_{0} \oplus \ldots \oplus L_{k-1}, \ldots$

We will see in chapter 4 that $\psi$ is $\tau$-adapted and has a number of interesting properties. For example, if $\phi$ is holomorphic the lift $\psi$ will be holomorphic as well and we have the following correspondence

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\left\{\psi: S \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n} \tau \text {-holomorphic }\right\} & \longleftrightarrow\left\{\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n} \text { holomorphic }\right\} \\
\psi & \mapsto & \pi \psi \\
\left(\phi_{0}|\ldots| \phi_{n}\right) & \leftarrow & \phi=\phi_{0}
\end{array}
$$

### 2.4 Toda frames

Away from singularities there locally exists a moving frame $E: U \rightarrow S U(n+1)$ from an open subset $U$ of $S$ given by $E=\left(e_{0}|\ldots| e_{n}\right), e_{p}=\frac{1}{\operatorname{det}\left(\frac{f_{0}}{\left|j_{0}\right|} \left\lvert\, \frac{1}{\left.\left\lvert\, \frac{f_{n}}{\left|n_{n}\right|}\right.\right)^{2 /(n+1)}} \frac{f_{p}}{\left|f_{n}\right|}\right.\right.}$. The normalising factor is needed to get $E \in S U(n+1)$ rather than $E \in U(n+1)$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial e_{p}}{\partial z}=e^{\omega_{p+1}-\omega_{p}} e_{p+1}+\frac{\partial \omega_{p}}{\partial z} e_{p} \\
& \frac{\partial e_{p}}{\partial \bar{z}}=-e^{\omega_{p}-\omega_{p}} e_{p-1}-\frac{\partial \omega_{p}}{\partial \bar{z}} e_{p}
\end{aligned}
$$

and these equations can be expressed as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E^{-1} \frac{\partial E}{\partial z}=\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial z}+e^{\Omega} B_{0} e^{-\Omega} \\
& E^{-1} \frac{\partial E}{\partial \bar{z}}=-\frac{\partial \Omega}{\partial \bar{z}}+e^{-\Omega} B_{0} e^{\Omega}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\Omega=\operatorname{diag}\left(\omega_{0}, \ldots, \omega_{n}\right)$ and
$B_{0}($ open case $)=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}0 & & & \\ 1 & \ddots & & \\ & \ddots & \ddots & \\ & & 1 & 0\end{array}\right)$ and $B_{0}($ affine case $)=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}0 & & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & \ddots & \ddots \\ & & & \\ & & & 1\end{array}\right)$
The integrability conditions for this frame $E$ are the Toda equations (see chapter 4 for details).

Using the differential equation above one can show that for a disc-like open set $U$, solutions of the Toda equations correspond to special moving frames: Toda frames.

Given a frame $E: U \rightarrow S U(n+1)$ we get a map $\psi:=\pi E: U \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ where $\pi$ denotes the canonical projection. These maps are precisely the ones which arise from harmonic sequences of maps into $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ in the pseudo-holomorphic / orthogonally periodic cases.

## Chapter 3

## Flag Manifolds

In this chapter we will introduce flag manifolds $G / H$ and their properties. Flag manifolds may be desribed by parabolic subalgebras and can be equipped with $G$ invariant metrics and $G$-invariant complex structures. They also have an $m$ symmetric space structure which is the crucial geometric property in the context of this thesis.

### 3.1 Flag manifolds - definition, examples and Lie algebraic description

The main reference for this Section is Burstall-Rawnsley [BR], Chapter 4.

Definition 3.1 ( $[\mathbf{F H}]$, p.95) A flag is a sequence of subspaces of a fixed vector space, each properly contained in the next; it is a complete flag of the dimension of each subspace is one larger larger than that of the preceding subspace, and a partial flag otherwise.

Definition 3.2 ([BH], p.39) A flag manifold is a homogeneous space of the form $G / H$ where $G$ is a compact Lie group and $H$ is the centralizer of a torus in $G$. Note that $H$ is therefore of maximal rank.

## Example 3.3 (Flag manifolds $G / H$ are manifolds of flags)

(i) $G=S U(n+1), H=T^{n}$. Then $H$ is its own centralizer and $G / T$ is the manifold of full flags $G / T=\left\{V_{1} \subset V_{2} \subset \ldots \subset V_{n} \subset \mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right\}$ where $V_{j}$ is a subspace of $\mathbf{C}^{n+1}$ of dimension $j$.
(ii) $G=S U(n+1), H=S(U(r) \times U(n+1-r))$. $H$ is the centralizer of $S^{1}=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{c|c}e^{i \theta} I_{r} & 0 \\ \hline 0 & e^{i \phi} I_{n-r+1}\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, r \theta+(n+1-r) \dot{\phi}=0\right\}$. Here $G / H=\operatorname{Gr}_{r}\left(\mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)=\left\{V_{r} \subset \mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right\}$.
(iii) $G=S O(2 n)$ or $S O(2 n+1), H=T^{n}$. Here the corresponding flag manifold is $\left\{V_{1} \subset V_{2} \subset \ldots \subset V_{n} \subset \mathbf{C}^{2 n}\right.$ or $\left.\mathbf{C}^{2 n+1}\right\}$ where $V_{j}$ is an $j$-dimensional isotropic subspace of $\mathbf{C}^{2 n}$ or $\mathbf{C}^{2 n+1}$, i.e. $\langle v, v\rangle=0 \forall v \in V_{j}$.
(iv) $S O(2 n) / U(n), U(n)=\{A \in S O(2 n) \mid A J=J A\}=$ centralizer of $\{\cos \theta I+\sin \theta \cdot J\}$ $\left(=S^{1}\right)$. This flag manifold is the space of all orthogonal complex structures on $\mathbf{R}^{2 n}$.

## Lie algebraic description of flag manifolds - parabolic sub-

## algebras and subgroups

We will investigate the structure of $G / H$ by looking at the corresponding infinitesimal situation, i.e. Lie algebras. This will give an alternative definition for a flag
manifold, and we will see that for each $H$ as above there exists a parabolic subgroup $P$ of $G^{\mathrm{C}}$ such that $G / H=G^{\mathrm{C}} / P$.

Let $\mathbf{g}$ be a compact real form of a semisimple complex Lie algebra $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$. Let $\mathbf{t}$ be a Cartan subalgebra of $\mathbf{g}$. Consider the usual decomposition of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$ given by a choice of simple roots $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}(\ell=\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{g})$. We have

$$
\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}=\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}}^{\swarrow} \mathbf{g}^{\alpha} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}}^{c x . c o n j .} \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha}
$$

Definition 3.4 A subalgebra $\mathbf{b}$ of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$ is a Borel subalgebra if it is a maximal solvable subalgebra of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$, where a subalyebra $\mathbf{c}$ of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$ is solvable if its derived series $\left\{\mathcal{D}^{k} \mathbf{c}\right\}$, defined by $\mathcal{D}^{1} \mathbf{c}=[\mathbf{c}, \mathbf{c}]$ and $\mathcal{D}^{k} \mathbf{c}=\left[\mathcal{D}^{k-1} \mathbf{c}, \mathcal{D}^{k-1} \mathbf{c}\right]$, terminates in the sense that $\mathcal{D}^{k} \mathbf{c}=\{0\}$ for some $k$.

A subalgebra $\mathbf{p}$ of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$ is a parabolic subalgebra if it contains a Borel subalgebra.

Each subset $S$ of the set $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$ of simple roots determines a further decomposition of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$ as follows. Let $T(S)$ be the set of positive roots which are linear combinations of roots in $S$.

Then

$$
\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}=\underbrace{\overbrace{\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in T(S)} \mathbf{g}^{\alpha} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in T(S)} \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha} \oplus}^{\mathbf{h}^{\mathbf{C}} \text { where } \mathbf{h}=\mathbf{g} \cap p_{S}} \overbrace{\sum_{\beta \in \Delta+\backslash T(S)} \mathbf{g}^{\beta}}^{\text {nilradical of }} p_{S}}_{\text {parabolic subalgebra } p_{S} \text { determined by } S} \oplus \sum_{\beta \in \Delta^{+} \backslash T(S)} \mathbf{g}^{-\beta}
$$

Note that $\mathbf{h}^{\mathbf{C}}$ is the complexification of a real subalgebra because it, is invariant under complex conjugation, and that $\mathbf{h}$ is the centralizer of the toral Lie subalgebra $\{X \in \mathbf{t} \mid \alpha(X)=0 \forall \alpha \in S\}$. Also the bigger $S$ is, the bigger the corresponding
parabolic subalgebra is.

Example 3.5 (i) If $S=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$ then $p_{S}=\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}=$ centralizer of $\{0\}$. This is the largest parabolic subalgebra.
(ii) If $S=\emptyset$ then $p_{\emptyset}=\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}} \oplus \sum_{\beta \in \Delta_{+}} \mathbf{g}^{\beta}$. It is a Borel subalgebra (smallest parabolic subalgebra). $\mathbf{h}=\mathbf{t}=$ centralizer of $\mathbf{t}$. Any two Borel subalgebras are conjugate.
(iii) If $|S|=\ell-1$, the corresponding $p_{S}$ is a maximal parabolic subalgebra. The corresponding $\mathbf{h}$ is the centralizer of a 1-dimensional toral subalgebra.

Lemma 3.6 ([BR]) Let $G^{\mathrm{C}}$ be a connected semi-simple complex Lie group. A parabolic subgroup of $G^{\mathbf{C}}$ is a complex Lie subgroup which is the normaliser of a parabolic subalgebra of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$. A flag manifold is a homogeneous space of the form. $G^{\mathrm{C}} / P$ with $P$ a parabolic subgroup.

Theorem 3.7 ([BR]) (i) If $\mathbf{h}$ is the centralizer of a torus in $\mathbf{g}$ then $\mathbf{h}=\mathbf{g} \cap p_{S}$ for some parabolic subalyebra $p_{S}$.
(ii) On group level $G / H=G^{C} / P$.
(iii) $G^{\mathrm{C}} / P$ is compact iff $P$ is parabolic.

Note 3.8 If $S=\emptyset$ then $p_{\emptyset}=\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}} \mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$ and the corresponding flag manifold is $G / T$.

## 3.2 $G$-invariant metrics on flag manifolds

The following holds for any homogeneous space $G / H$, not just flag manifolds.

Definition 3.9 Let $G / H$ be a homogeneous space. Let $d L_{g}$ be the differential of left-translation $L_{g}$ by $g$. Then a metric $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ on $G / H$ is $G$-invariant if $\forall g, k \in G$

$$
\langle X, Y\rangle_{k H}=\left\langle d L_{g} X, d L_{g} Y\right\rangle_{g k H} \quad \forall X, Y \in T_{k H}(G / H)
$$

Remark 3.10 For all $g \in G$ left-translation is an isometry w.r.t. any $G$-invariant metric.

Denote the base point $e H=H \in G / H$ by $o$. Any $G$-invariant metric on $G / H$ cau be constructed by defining an $\operatorname{Ad}(H)$-invariant inner product on $T_{o} G / H$ and then moving it around via left-translation. The metric on $T_{o} G / H$ has to be $\operatorname{Ad}(H)$ invariant so that its left-translation is well-defined.

## Proposition 3.11 ([G] p.16-17)

$\left\{\operatorname{Ad}(H)\right.$-invariant inner products on $\left.T_{o} G / H\right\} \stackrel{1: 1}{\longleftrightarrow}\{G$-invariant metrics on $G / H\}$.

### 3.3 Complex structures on flag manifolds

In this section we will construct $G$-invariant complex structures on flag manifolds $G / H$. If $\mathbf{g}=\mathbf{h}+\mathbf{m}$ with $\mathbf{m} \equiv T_{o} G / H$ we therefore need an ad(h)-invariant complex structure $J$ on $\mathbf{m}$, i.e. we need an ad $(\mathbf{h})$-invariant complex subspace $V$ of $\mathbf{m}^{\mathbf{C}}$ such that $\mathbf{m}^{\mathbf{C}}=V \oplus \bar{V}$. We will see that for $G / T$ we can take $V=\mathbf{m}^{+}=\sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}} g^{\alpha}$ where $\Delta^{+}$denotes a choice of positive roots. The main reference for this section
is Borel-Hirzebruch $[\mathrm{BH}]$.

In order to classify $G$-invariant (almost) complex structures we need to investigate some real adjoint representation theory.

## Real adjoint representation theory for compact Lie groups

Let $G$ be a compact Lie group, $g$ its Lie algebra, $T$ a maximal torus in $G$ with Lie algebra $t$.

The representation $\operatorname{Ad}: T \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}(\mathrm{~g})$ of $T$ in g is fully reducible and there exists a direct sum decomposition of $\mathbf{g}$ into irreducible $\operatorname{Ad}(T)$ submodules $\mathrm{g}=\mathbf{t} \oplus a_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus a_{m}$ such that
(i) $\operatorname{Ad}(T) \cdot a_{k}=a_{k}$
(ii) $\operatorname{dim} a_{k}=2$
(iii) For $\left.h \in T \operatorname{Ad}(h)\right|_{a_{k}}$ can be represented by $\left(\begin{array}{cc}\cos a_{k}(h) & -\sin a_{k}(h) \\ \sin a_{k}(h) & \cos a_{k}(h)\end{array}\right)$. Simply choose an ONB for $a_{k}$ with respect to an $\operatorname{Ad}(T)$-invariant inner product on $\mathbf{g}$. Note that $a_{k}: T \rightarrow \mathbf{R} / 2 \pi \mathbf{Z}$ is a homomorphism, so in particular $a_{k}(e)=0$.
(iv) Let $\dot{\alpha}_{k}:=d_{e} a: \mathbf{t} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$. The $\pm \dot{\alpha}_{k}$ are called the (infinitesimal) roots of $G$ w.r.t. $T$. In the literature the roots are usually $\frac{\dot{\alpha}_{k}}{2 \pi}$ instead of $\tilde{\alpha}_{k}$. The adjoint representation of $\mathbf{t}$ on g gives rise to the same direct sum decomposition of g : $\mathbf{g}=\mathbf{t} \oplus a_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus a_{m}$. For $\left.H \in \mathbf{t} \operatorname{ad}_{H}\right|_{a_{k}}$ may be represented by $\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & -\tilde{\alpha}_{k} \\ \hat{\alpha}_{k} & 0\end{array}\right)$
which can be seen by differentiating the $\operatorname{Ad}(\exp (s H))$ with respect to $s$ at 0 .
(v) Let $\alpha_{k}=i \widetilde{\alpha}_{k}$. These are the standard roots w.r.t. the adjoint representation of $\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}}$ in $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$. Let $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}=\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}} \oplus a_{1}^{\mathrm{C}} \oplus \ldots \oplus a_{m}^{\mathbf{C}}$ be the complexification of $\mathbf{g}$. Then $a_{k}^{\mathbf{C}}=\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}} \oplus \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}$, where $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha}=\left\{X \in \mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}} \mid \operatorname{ad}_{H}(X)=\alpha(H) X \forall H \in \mathbf{t}\right\}$. Conversely we have $a_{k}=\mathbf{g} \cap\left(\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}} \oplus \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}\right)$.

## Complementary roots

Let $G$ be a compact, connected, semisimple Lie group, $\ell=\operatorname{rank} G, H$ a proper closed connected subgroup of the same rank $\ell$, and $T$ a maximal torus of $H$, i.e. we have $T \leq H<G$. Thus we get the decomposition of $\mathbf{h}^{\mathbf{C}}$ into irreducible modules (with respect to the adjoint action of $T$ on $\mathbf{h}$ ):

$$
\mathbf{h}=\mathbf{t} \oplus a a_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus a_{n} .
$$

We also have

$$
\mathbf{g}=\mathbf{t} \oplus a_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus a_{m} .
$$

Hence $\mathbf{g}=\mathbf{h} \oplus \mathbf{m}$ splits as

$$
\mathbf{g}=\overbrace{\mathbf{t} \oplus a_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus a_{n}}^{\mathbf{h}} \oplus \overbrace{a_{n+1} \oplus \ldots \oplus a_{n}}^{\mathbf{m}}
$$

where the $a_{k}$ have been suitably numbered.
The $2(m-n)$ roots $\pm \tilde{\alpha}_{n+1}, \ldots, \pm \tilde{\alpha}_{m}$ are called complementary roots (see [BH], p.464).

## Almost complex structures on homogeneous spaces

Let $G$ be a compact, connected, semisimple Lie group, $\ell=\operatorname{rank} G, H$ a proper closed connected subgroup of the same rank $\ell$ and $T$ a maximal torus of $H$, so $T \leq H<G$.

Definition 3:12 A $G$-invariant almost complex structure on $G / H$ is an almost complex structure $J$ on $G / H$ such that $J=L_{g} J L_{g^{-1}}$ for all $g \in G$ where $L_{g}$ denotes the differential of left action by $g$. Hence the following diagram commutes

\[

\]

and for $X \in T_{[x]} G / H$ we have

$$
L_{g} J_{[x]} X=J_{[g x]} L_{g} X
$$

Proposition 3.13 There is a one-to-one correspondence between
(1) G-invariant almost complex structures $J$ on $G / H$, and
(2) complex structures $J_{o}$ on $T_{o} G / H$ which commute with the isotropy group, i.e. $\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h) J_{o}=J_{o} \operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h)$ for all $h \in H$.

Proof: For details about the isotropy representation see Appendix B.i.
(1) $\Rightarrow(2)$ Let $J$ be a $G$-invariant almost complex structure on $G / H$. Then $J_{o}=J_{[c]}$ is a complex structure on the tangent space $T_{o} G / H$. Next note that $L_{h}$ maps $T_{o} G / H$ into itself. Thus from the definition of $G$-invariance, $L_{g} J=J L_{y} \forall g \in G$, it follows in particular that $L_{h} J_{o}=J_{o} L_{h} \forall h \in H$. Now
recall the definiton of the isotropy representation $\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h)=\left.L_{h}\right|_{o}$ to get, $\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h) \cdot J_{o}=J_{o} \mathrm{Ad}^{G / H}(h)$ for all $h \in H$.
$(2) \Rightarrow(1)$ Now let $J_{o}$ be a complex structure on $T_{o} G / H$ which commutes with the isotropy group. Define an almost complex structure $J$ on $G / H$ by $J_{[g]}=$ $L_{g} J_{o} L_{g^{-1}}$.

Claim: $J$ is well-defined.
Proof: Let $[g]=\left[g^{\prime}\right]$. Then there is an $h \in H$ such that $g^{\prime}=g h$. Thus, using $L_{h} J_{o}=J_{o} L_{h}$, we get

$$
J_{\left[g^{\prime}\right]}=L_{g^{\prime}} J_{o} L_{g^{\prime-1}}=L_{g h} J_{o} L_{(g h)^{-1}}=L_{g} L_{h} J_{o} L_{h^{-1}} L_{g^{-1}}=L_{g} J_{o} L_{g^{-1}}=J_{[g]},
$$

i.e. $J$ is well-defined.

Claim: $J$ is $G$-invariant.
Proof: We have to show that $L_{g} J_{[x]}=J_{[g x]} L_{g}$ for all $[x] \in G / H$ and all $g \in G:$

$$
J_{[g x]} L_{g}=L_{g x} J_{o} L_{(g x)^{-1}} L_{y}=L_{g} L_{x} J_{o} L_{x^{-1}} L_{g^{-1}} L_{g}=L_{g} J_{[x]} .
$$

Hence $J$ is $G$-invariant.

We will now describe all possible almost complex structures on $G / H$. From the proposition above it is sufficient to find all complex structures $J_{o}$ on $T_{o} G / H$ which commute with the isotropy group $\operatorname{Ad}(H)$.

Since $G / H$ is reductive we have $\mathbf{g}=\mathbf{h} \oplus \mathbf{m}$, and we can identify $T_{o} G / H$ with the Lie subspace $\mathbf{m}$ and $\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h): T_{\rho} G / H \rightarrow T_{o} G / H$ with $\operatorname{Ad}(h): \mathbf{m} \rightarrow \mathbf{m}$.

The $G$-invariant almost complex structures on $G / H$ are described by the following theorem.

Theorem 3.14 There exists a 1-1 correspondence between G-invariant almost complex structures on $G / H$ and splittings of $T_{o}^{\mathbf{C}} G / H$ into $\operatorname{Ad}(H)$-invariant subspaces $T_{o}^{1,0} G / H=\sum \mathbf{g}^{c_{k} \alpha_{k}}, T_{o}^{0,1} G / H=\sum \mathbf{g}^{-\epsilon_{k} \alpha_{k}}$ with $\epsilon_{k} \in\{ \pm 1\}$ and $\left\{ \pm \alpha_{k} \mid k=\right.$ $n+1, \ldots, m\}$ the set of complementary roots.

Corollary 3.15 There are $2^{\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{dim} G / H}$ different $G$-invariant almost complex structures on $G / H$.

## Proof of the Corollary:

Let $\operatorname{dim} H=\ell+2 n, \operatorname{dim} G=\ell+2 m$. Then $m-n=\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{dim} G / H$ and there are 2 choices for each $\epsilon_{k}, k=n+1, \ldots, m$.

## Proof of Theorem 3.14:

We have to find all complex structures on $\mathbf{m}$ which commute with elements $\operatorname{Ad}(h)$ of the isotropy group. Let.$J$ be a complex structure on $\mathbf{m}$ commuting with $\operatorname{Ad}(H)$. We will now determine which properties $J$ has.

Claim: .J commutes with the adjoint representation of $\mathbf{g}$ in $\mathbf{g}$
Proof: Since $J$ is $G$-invariant, we have $\operatorname{Ad}(h) J=J \operatorname{Ad}(h) \forall h \in H$. We want, to $\operatorname{show} \operatorname{ad}(H) \cdot J=J \operatorname{ad}(H)$ for all $H \in \mathbf{h}$ which follows from $\operatorname{Ad}(h) \cdot J=J \operatorname{Ad}(h)$ by diffentiation. More explicitly, let $H \in \mathbf{h}$ be arbitrary and $h(t)=\exp (t H)$ the
corresponding curve in $H$ with tangent vector $H$ at the origin. Then

$$
\operatorname{ad}(H) J=\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{0} \operatorname{Ad}(h(t)) J=\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{0} J \operatorname{Ad}(h(t))=J \operatorname{ad}(H) .
$$

This relation can also be seen from the following diagram


We have $\mathbf{m}=a_{n+1} \oplus \ldots \oplus a_{m}$ with the complementary root spaces $a_{n+1}, \ldots, a_{m}$. Recall $a_{k}=\mathbf{g} \cap\left(\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}} \oplus \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}\right)$.

It will prove useful to consider the complexification of $\mathbf{m}$ to determine the almost complex structures. Recall that $J$ extends canonically to a complex structure on $\mathbf{m}^{\mathrm{C}}$, also denoted by $J$.

Claim: J leaves the complementary complex root spaces $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$ invariant $\left(\alpha \in\left\{ \pm \alpha_{n+1}, \ldots, \pm \alpha_{m}\right\}\right)$.

Proof: This follows immediately from $\operatorname{ad}_{H} J=J \operatorname{ad}_{H}$ for all $H \in \mathbf{h}$. Let, $\mathcal{A}^{a} \in \mathbf{g}^{a}$. We will show $J X \in \mathrm{~g}^{\alpha}$ :

$$
\operatorname{ad}_{H} J X=J \operatorname{ad}_{H} \mathrm{X}=J \alpha(H) X=\alpha(H) J X
$$

Alternatively, let $X \in \mathbf{g}^{\alpha} \backslash\{0\}$. Suppose $J X \in \mathbf{g}^{\beta}$. Then for all $H \in \mathbf{h}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
e^{\beta(H)} J X & =\exp \left(\operatorname{ad}_{H}\right) \cdot J X=\operatorname{Ad}(\exp H) \cdot J X \\
& =J \operatorname{Ad}(\exp H) \cdot X=J \exp \left(\operatorname{ad}_{H}\right) \cdot X \\
& =J e^{\alpha(H)} X=e^{\alpha(H)} J X
\end{aligned}
$$

which implies $\alpha=\beta$.

Claim: $J$ leaves the complementary root spaces $a_{k}$ invariant $(k=n+1, \ldots, m)$. Proof: Let $X \in a_{k}=\mathbf{g} \cap\left(\mathbf{g}_{k}^{\alpha} \oplus \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}\right)$.
(i) $J: \mathbf{m} \rightarrow \mathbf{m}$ implies $J X \in \mathbf{m} \subset \mathbf{g}$.
(ii) $X=X_{+}+X_{-}$with $X_{ \pm} \in \mathrm{g}^{ \pm \alpha_{k}}$. From the previous claim we also have $J X_{ \pm} \in \mathbf{g}^{ \pm \alpha_{k}}$. Thus $J \mathbf{X}=J \mathbf{X}_{+}+J \mathbf{X}_{-} \in \mathbf{g}_{k}^{\alpha} \oplus \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}$.

It now follows from (i) and (ii) that $J X \in a_{k}$.

Claim: On each of the complementary root spaces $a_{k}(k=n+1, \ldots, m)$ there are only two different complex structures which commute with the isotropy group.

Proof: Consider the complexification $a_{k}^{\mathrm{C}}=\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}} \oplus \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}$ of $a_{k}$. The extension of $J: a_{k} \rightarrow a_{k}$ to $J: a_{k}^{\mathrm{C}} \rightarrow a_{k}^{\mathrm{C}}$ has 1-dimensional $\pm i$ eigenspaces $a_{k}^{1,0}$ and $a_{k}^{0,1}$ which are invariant under $J$. Next note that a 1-dimensional complex space which is
invariant under $J$ has $J$ acting as multiplication by $\pm i$. However, by the claim above, $J$ leaves both $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}}$ and $\mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}$ invariant, thus acting by multiplication of $\pm i$. Since all space considered are 1-dimensional, it follows that eiher

- $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}}=\operatorname{Eig}(i)=a_{k}^{1,0}$ and $\mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}=\operatorname{Eig}(-i)=a_{k}^{0,1}$ or
- $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}}=\operatorname{Eig}(-i)=a_{k}^{0,1}$ and $\mathbf{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}=\operatorname{Eig}(i)=a_{k}^{1,0}$.

These are the only possibilities for a splitting of $a_{k}^{\mathrm{C}}$ which in turn determines the complex structure $J$.

For all $k=n+1, \ldots, m$ let $\epsilon_{k} \in\{ \pm 1\}$ be such that

$$
a_{k}^{1,0}=\mathbf{g}^{\epsilon_{k} \alpha_{k}} \quad \text { and } \quad a_{k}^{0,1}=\mathbf{g}^{-\epsilon_{k} \alpha_{k}}
$$

The $\left\{\epsilon_{k} \alpha_{k} \mid k=n+1, \ldots, m\right\}$ are called the roots of the almost complex structure and determine $J$ completely.

The splittings on each $a_{k}^{\mathrm{C}}$ into $\pm i$ eigenspaces of $J$ determine a direct sum decomposition of $T_{o}^{\mathbf{C}} G / H=\mathbf{m}^{\mathbf{C}}$ into the $\pm i$ eigenspaces of $J$ :

$$
T_{o}^{\mathrm{C}} G / H=T_{o}^{1,0} G / H \oplus T_{o}^{0,1} G / H
$$

with

$$
T_{o}^{1,0} G / H=\sum_{k=n+1}^{m} \mathbf{g}^{\epsilon_{k} \alpha_{k}} \quad T_{o}^{0,1} G / H=\sum_{k=n+1}^{m} \mathbf{g}^{-\epsilon_{k} \alpha_{k}}
$$

The spaces $T_{o}^{1,0} G / H$ and $T_{o}^{0,1} G / H$ are invariant under the isotropy group $\operatorname{Ad}(H)$ and hence determine a direct sum decomposition

$$
T^{\mathbf{C}} G / H=T^{1,0} G / H \oplus T^{0,1} G / H
$$

with $T_{[x]}^{1,0} G / H:=L_{x} T_{o}^{1,0} G / H$ and $T_{[x]}^{0,1} G / H:=L_{x} T_{o}^{0.1} G / H$. On the other hand. we can define a $G$-invariant almost complex structure on $G / H$ by choosing the roots for an almost complex structure, i.e. the space $T_{o}^{1,0} G / H$.

This gives a 1-1 correspondence
$\{G$-invariant a.cx. structures on $G / H\} \stackrel{1-1}{\longleftrightarrow}\left\{\begin{array}{c}T_{o}^{\mathrm{C}} G / H=\underbrace{\sum \mathbf{g}^{t_{k} \alpha_{k}}}_{T_{o}^{1,0} G / H} \oplus \underbrace{\sum \mathbf{g}^{-t_{k} \alpha_{k}}}_{T_{o}^{0,1} G / H} ; \\ T_{o}^{1,0} G / H, T_{o}^{1,0} G / H \operatorname{Ad}(H) \text {-invariant }\end{array}\right\}$.
The complex isomorphism $Z \mapsto Z+\bar{Z}$ from $T_{o}^{1,0} G / H$ to $T_{o} G / H$ gives $T_{o} G / H$ an $\operatorname{Ad}(H)$-invariant complex structure $J$. This completes the proof of Theorem 3.14.

## Complex structures on flag manifolds

The question whether a $G$-invariant almost complex structure on $G / H$ comes from a complex structure is answered by the following theorem.

Theorem $3.16([B H]$, p. 499) The almost complex structure on $G / H$ determined by $T_{o}^{1,0} G / H=\sum \mathbf{g}^{t_{k} \alpha_{k}}$ is integrable iff $p=\mathbf{h}^{\mathbf{C}} \oplus \sum \mathbf{g}^{\varepsilon_{k} \alpha_{k}}$ is a Lie algebra.

Corollary 3.17 Flag manifolds allow $G$-invariant complex structures.

## Proof:

For a flag manifold $G / H=G^{\mathbf{C}} / P$ we have the direct sum decomposition
where $p_{S}$ is the parabolic subalgebra determinig $G / H$, therefore a Lie algebra.
Thus the almost complex structure on the flag manifold $G / H$ given by $T_{o}^{1,0} G / H=$
$\sum_{\beta \in \Delta^{+} \backslash T(S)} \mathrm{g}^{\beta}$ is integrable.

Theorem 3.18 The number of different $G$-invariant complex structures on $G / T$ is $|W(G)|$ where $W(G)$ is the Weyl group.

Sketch of Proof: Let $\Delta^{+}$be any choice of positive roots. Then ( $S=\emptyset$ )

$$
\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{c}}=\mathbf{t}^{\mathrm{C}} \oplus \sum_{\beta \in \Delta^{+}} \mathrm{g}^{\beta} \oplus \sum_{\beta \in \Delta^{+}} \mathrm{g}^{-\beta}
$$

and $T_{o}^{1,0} G / T=\sum_{\beta \epsilon \Delta^{+}} \mathbf{g}^{\beta}, T_{o}^{0,1} G / T=\sum_{\beta \epsilon \Delta^{+}} \mathbf{g}^{-\beta}$ defiue a $G$-invariant complex structure on $G / T$. Now for each $w \in W(G)$ the set $w\left(\Delta^{+}\right)$gives another system of positive roots. Hence the number of different $G$-invariant complex structures on $G / T$ is $|W(G)|$.

The uext theorem states that certain homogeneous complex manifolds must be flag manifolds.

Theorem 3.19 ([BH], p.501) Let $H$ be a connected subgroup of the compact Lie group $G$ with rank $H=\operatorname{rank} G$. Then $G / H$ allows a complex structure iff $H$ is the centralizer of a torus in $G$ i.e. iff $G / H$ is a flag manifold.

Note 3.20 If $\Delta^{+}$is any choice of positive roots, then $T_{o}^{1,0} G / T=\sum_{a \in \Delta^{+}} \mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{n}}$ and $T_{o}^{0,1} G / T=\sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}} \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha}$ define a $G$-invariant complex structure on $G / T$. A map $\psi: S \rightarrow G / H$ from a Riemann surface $S$ with lift $F: S \supset U \rightarrow G$ is holomorphic iff $F^{-1} d F\left(\partial_{\tau}\right) \in \mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}} \oplus \sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}} \mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$.

### 3.4 The $m$-symmetric space structure of $G / T$

The main references for this section are Burstall-Rawnsley [BR] and Bolton-Woodward [BW2]. See also section 5 of Salamon [Sal] for a treatment of 3-symmetric spaces.

Definition 3.21 An m-symmetric space is a Riemannian manifold $M$ such that for each $p \in M$ there exists an isometry $\tau_{p}: M \rightarrow M$ of order $m\left(\tau_{p}^{m}=I\right)$, such that $p$ is an isolated fired point and the map

$$
M \rightarrow \operatorname{Isom}(M), \quad p \mapsto \tau_{p}
$$

is smooth.

In order to define and describe the $m$-symmetric space structure of $G / T$ we will need a special element of the Lie algebra $g$ called the canonical element which will be described below.

## The canonical element of $G / T$

Definition 3.22 Recall that if $\alpha$ is a root then $\alpha(X) \in i \mathbf{R} \forall \mathbf{X} \in \mathbf{t}$. If $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}$ are the simple roots, let $\xi_{1}, \ldots, \xi_{\ell} \in \mathbf{t}$ be such that $\alpha_{k}\left(\xi_{j}\right)=i \delta_{k j}$. If $p_{S}$ is the parabolic subalgebra determined by the subset $S \subseteq\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$ let

$$
\xi=\sum_{\left\{j \mid \alpha_{j} \notin . S\right\}} \xi_{j} \in \mathbf{t} .
$$

$\xi$ is called the canonical element.

Lemma 3.23 ([BR]) The canonical element has the following properties.
(a) $\xi \in$ centre of $\mathbf{h}=$ torus centralized by $\mathbf{h}$.
(b) The eigenvalues of $\mathrm{ad}_{\xi}$ lie in $i \mathbf{Z}$.
(c) For $r \in \mathbf{Z}$ let $\mathbf{g}_{r}$ be the ir eigenspace of $\mathrm{ad}_{\xi}$. Then $p_{S}=\sum_{r \geq 0} \mathbf{g}_{r}$. Also $n^{(r)}=\sum_{j \geq r} \mathbf{g}_{j}$ where $n^{(r)}$ is defined inductively by $n^{(1)}=n, n^{(2)}=[n, n]$, $n^{(3)}=\left[n, n^{(2)}\right], \ldots$. This is called the central descending series. Property (c) determines $\mathrm{ad}_{\xi}$ and since $\mathbf{g}$ has zero centre determines $\xi$.

Example 3.24 For $G / T$ we have $S=\emptyset, p_{\emptyset}=$ lower triangular matrices. $\mathbf{h}^{\mathrm{C}}$ is the set of diagonal matrices and $n$ consists of strictly lower triangular matrices.


Thus with the choice of simple roots $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}$ from Appendix B. 10 we have $\xi_{j}=$ $i\left\{\left(\begin{array}{c|c}-I_{j} & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0\end{array}\right)-\frac{j}{n+1} I_{n+1}\right\}$ and hence $\xi=\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \xi_{j}=i\left\{\operatorname{diag}(0,1,2, \ldots, n)-\frac{1}{2} n I_{n+1}\right\}$. Therefore $\operatorname{ad}_{\xi}(X)=[\xi, X]=i[\operatorname{diag}(0,1,2, \ldots, n), X]$.

## m-symmetric space structure

We will now construct the symmetry of order $m$ at each point.

Theorem 3.25 ([Ji], p. 455) The order $m$ of symmetry of $G / T$ is given via the highest root. Let

$$
m=1+\text { height of highest root }=1+m_{1}+\ldots+m_{\ell}
$$

where $-\alpha_{0}=m_{1} \alpha_{1}+\ldots m_{\ell} \alpha_{\ell}$ is the highest root. The $m_{i}$ are non-negative integers and $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$ a set of simple roots. $G / T$ is not homeomorphic to the underlying manifold of an $k$-symmetric space for $k=2, \ldots, m-1$.

Example $3.26 G=S U(n+1)$. According to Appendix B. 10 the highest root is given by $-\alpha_{0}=\alpha_{1}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}$, i.e. $m_{i}=1 \forall i=1, \ldots$, n. Therefore $\operatorname{SUI}(n+1) / T^{n}=$ $U(n+1) / T^{n+1}$ is an $m=n+1$ symmetric space. The canonical element of $T / G$ is $\xi=i\left\{\operatorname{diag}(0,1,2, \ldots, n)-\frac{1}{2} n I_{n+1}\right\}$.

We will now define the automorphism of $G / T$ which defines the $m$-symmetric structure of $G / T$.

Definition 3.27 ([BW2], p.74) Let $\xi$ be the canonical element and let $h=\exp \left(\frac{2 \pi}{n} \xi\right) \in$ T. Define the inner automorhpism $\tau=i_{h}: G \rightarrow G$ by $\tau(g)=h g h^{-1} . \tau$ is called the Coxeter automorphism.

Example 3.28 For $S U(n+1)$ we have

$$
\tau(g)=\operatorname{diag}\left(1, \mu, \ldots, \mu^{n}\right) g \operatorname{diag}\left(1, \bar{\mu}, \ldots, \bar{\mu}^{n}\right)
$$

where $\mu=e^{\frac{2 \pi i}{m}}=e^{\frac{2 \pi i}{n+1}}$.

Lemma 3.29 (Properties of the Coxeter automorphism) - $\tau$ has order $m$.

- $G^{\tau}=T$, i.e. the fixed point set of $\tau$ is $T$.

Example: If $m$ is smaller then given by the Theorem 3.25, e.g. $m=2$ for $\operatorname{SU}(n+1)$ with $n \geq 2$ we have

$$
\tau(g)=\operatorname{diag}(1,-1, \ldots, \pm 1) g \operatorname{diag}(1,-1, \ldots, \pm 1)
$$

and hence $G^{\tau}=S\left(L^{\top}\left(\left[\frac{n+1}{2}\right]+1\right) \times U^{\prime}\left(\left[\frac{n+1}{2}\right]\right)\right) \neq T$.

- For all $[x] \in G / T \tau$ induces a map $\tau_{[x]}: G / T \rightarrow G / T$ of order $m$ where $[x]$ is an isolated fixed point.

Let $\tau_{0}([g])=[\tau(g)]$.

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
G & \xrightarrow{\tau} & G \\
\downarrow \pi & & \downarrow \pi \\
G / T & \xrightarrow{\tau_{\dot{\theta}}} & G / T
\end{array}
$$

Then by the above $o=e T=T$ is an isolated fixed point of $\tau_{o}$. Define now $\tau_{[x]}=\ell_{[x]} \circ \tau_{[x]} \circ \ell_{[x]^{-1}}$ where $\ell$ denotes left translation in $G / T$.

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
G / T & \xrightarrow{\tau_{[x]}} & G / T \\
\uparrow \ell_{[x]} & & \uparrow \ell_{[x]} . \\
G / T & \xrightarrow{\tau_{0}} & G / T
\end{array}
$$

Then $[x]$ is an isolated fixed point of $\tau_{[x]} . \tau_{[x]}$ has the same order as $\tau_{0}$ : ord $\tau_{[x]}=m$.

- If $G / T$ is equipped with a $G$-invariant metric then $\left(G / T,\left\{\tau_{[x]}\right\}\right)$ is an msymmetric space.


## Canonical decomposition of $T^{\mathbf{C}} G / T$

We now investigate the canonical decomposition induced by the derivative of the Coxeter antomorphism $d \tau=\operatorname{Ad}(h)$.

Lemma 3.30 (Properties of $d \tau$ ) - $\operatorname{Ad}(h)$ has order $m$

- $\operatorname{Ad}(h): \mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}} \rightarrow \mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$ has $m$-th roots of unity as eigenvalues: $\mu^{k}$ with $\mu=e^{\frac{3 \pi i}{m}}$.
- $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}$ splits into the direct sum of the $\mu^{k}$ eigenspaces of $\operatorname{Ad}(h)$.

$$
\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{C}}=\mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus \mathcal{M}_{m-1}
$$

where $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ is the $\mu^{k}$ eigenspace.

- $\mathcal{M}_{r}$ is the direct sum of eigenspaces of roots of height $s=r \bmod m$.
- $\mathcal{M}_{0}=t^{\mathrm{C}}$
- $\mathcal{M}_{1}=\oplus_{0}^{\ell} \mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}}:$ Let $X \in \mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{k}}$. Then $\operatorname{Ad}(h) \cdot X=\exp \frac{2 \pi}{m} \operatorname{ad}_{\xi} \cdot X=e^{\frac{2 \pi}{m} \alpha_{k}(\xi)} \mathbf{X}=$ $e^{\frac{3 \pi i}{m}} \mathrm{X}=\mu \mathrm{X}$ since $\alpha_{k}\left(\xi_{j}\right)=i \delta_{j k}$.
- $\left[\mathcal{M}_{r}, \mathcal{M}_{s}\right]=\mathcal{M}_{r+s}$.
- $\left[\mathcal{M}_{0}, \mathcal{M}_{k}\right]=\mathcal{M}_{k}$ ensures that $\left[\mathcal{M}_{k}\right]_{g T}$ in Notation 3.32 is well defined.

For the relation between $\tau$-adapted maps and Toda equations (see Chapter 2) the existence of a special element of $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ is required.

Definition 3.31 An element $\xi \in \mathcal{M}_{1}$ is called cyclic if

$$
\xi=\sum_{k=0}^{\ell} a_{k} X_{a_{k}} \quad \text { with } \quad a_{k} \in \mathbf{C} \backslash\{0\} \forall k .
$$

Notation 3.32 Denote by $\left[\mathcal{M}_{k}\right]$ the vector bundle over $G / T$ obtained by left translating $\mathcal{M}_{k}$, i.e. $\left[\mathcal{M}_{k}\right]_{g T}=L_{g}\left(\mathcal{M}_{k}\right) \subset T_{g T}^{\mathrm{C}}(G / T)$.

From the above we therefore have

$$
T^{\mathbf{C}}(G / T)=\bigoplus_{k=1}^{m-1}\left[\mathcal{M}_{k}\right] \quad \text { and } \quad\left[\mathcal{M}_{1}\right]=\bigoplus_{j=0}^{1}\left[\mathrm{~g}^{\alpha_{j}}\right]
$$

Example 3.33 For $s l(n+1, C)=s u(n+1)^{\mathrm{C}}$ we have $m=n+1$. Therefore it splits into the direct sum of the $\mu^{k}$ eigenspaces $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ where $\mu=e^{\frac{2 \pi i}{n+1}}$

$$
s l(n+1, \mathbf{C})=\mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus \mathcal{M}_{n}
$$

Represented as matrices we have


## Chapter 4

## $\tau$-adapted maps and Toda

## equations

In this chapter we will consider $\tau$-adapted maps into $G / T$. These maps are adapted to the $m$-symmetric space structure of $G / T$ and have a number of interesting geometric properties. We will then look at two classes of $\tau$-adapted maps, namely $\tau$-primitive and $\tau$-holomorphic maps satisfying a non-singularity / holomorphicity condition. It will be seen that $\tau$-adapted maps provide - via Toda frames - a geometric interpretation of solution.s of Toda equations. Finally, we will introduce invariants which determine $\tau$-adapted maps up to congruence. The main references for this chapter are [BW2] and [BPW]. The concept of $\tau$-primitive maps was first introduced in [BW4] and [BP] (simply called primitive maps in [BP]). A good account of ( $\tau$-)primitive maps and their relation ot harmonic maps may be found in [G].

## $4.1 \quad \tau$-adapted maps

In this section we look at maps from Riemann surfaces into flag manifolds which are adapted to the $m$-symmetric space structure.

Definition 4.1 Let $S$ be a Riemann surface and let $G / T$ be a flag manifold equipped with some $G$-invariant metric. Recall that $G / T$ is an m-symmetric space with symmetry $\tau$ of order $m$ at each point of $G / T$. A conformal immersion $\psi: S \rightarrow G / T$ is called $\tau$-adapted $i f$, for each $p \in S$, the symmetry $\tau_{\psi(p)}$ maps $d \psi_{p}\left(T_{p} S\right)$ into itself by rotation through $\frac{2 \pi}{m}$.

Note 4.2 Since $\tau: \mathrm{g} \rightarrow \mathrm{g}$ is an automorphism of order $m$ it gives rise to the following splitting

$$
\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{c}}=\mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \ldots \oplus \mathcal{M}_{n-1}
$$

where $\mathcal{M}_{k}$ is the $\mu^{k}$-eigenspace $\left(\mu=e^{\frac{2 \pi i}{m}}\right)$. Because $\mathcal{M}_{0}=\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}}$ and $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}=\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}} \Theta \mathbf{m}^{\mathbf{C}}$ we get for the complexified tangent bundle of $G / T$

$$
T^{\mathrm{C}}(G / T)=\left[\mathbf{m}^{\mathrm{C}}\right]=\left[\mathcal{M}_{1}\right] \oplus \ldots \oplus\left[\mathcal{M}_{m-1}\right]
$$

where $\left[\mathcal{M}_{k}\right]$ denotes the vector bundle over $G / T$ obtained by left translating $\mathcal{M}_{k}$. Hence $\tau$-adapted means

$$
d \psi\left(T^{1,0} S\right) \subseteq\left[\mathcal{M}_{1}\right]
$$

i.e.

$$
\tau d \psi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right)=\mu d \psi\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}\right) .
$$

Definition 4.3 Let $K$ be a closed subgroup of $G$ containing $T$. Then a smooth map $\psi: S \rightarrow G / h^{-}$is equiharmonic if it is harmonic with respect to any $G$-invariant.
metric on $G / K$.

Theorem 4.4 ([BW2], [B]) Let $\psi: S \rightarrow G / T$ be $\tau$-adapted and let $K$ be any closed subgroup of $G$ with $T \subseteq K$. Denote the natural projection by $\pi: G / T \rightarrow$ G/K. Then $\pi \circ \psi: S \rightarrow G / K$ is equiharmonic and in particular $\psi$ is equiharmonic.

Corollary 4.5 The conformal map $\psi$ is a harmonic conformal immersion and hence its image is a minimal surface.

Definition 4.6 Let $S$ be a Riemann surface and let $G / T$ be a flag manifold with $G$-invariant metric. Choosing a set of positive roots for $\mathbf{g}$ gives rise to a complex structure on $G / T$ given by $T^{1,0} G / T=\sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}} \mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$ (see Chapter 3.3). Thus $S$ and $G / T$ are complex manifolds. A conformal immersion $\psi: S \rightarrow G / T$ is called $\tau$ primitive if it is $\tau$-adapted and if $d \psi\left(T^{1,0} S\right)$ contains a cyclic element. $\psi$ is called $\tau$-holomorphic if it is $\tau$-adapted and holomorphic.

### 4.2 Toda equations are the integrability condition for Toda frames

## Details about Toda frame

Definition 4.7 A local frame

$$
F: S \supseteq U \rightarrow G
$$

is called a Toda frame if there is a complex coordinate $z: U \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ and a smooth map $\Omega: U \rightarrow$ it such that

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=\partial_{z} \Omega+\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot B \in \mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1}
$$

where $B=\sum_{0,1}^{\ell} \sqrt{m_{j}} X_{a_{j}} \in \mathcal{M}_{1}$. The $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$ are a set of simple roots, $-\alpha_{0}=\sum m_{j} \alpha_{j}$ is the highest root and $\left\{X_{\alpha}\right\}$ is a set of Cartan-Weyl generators. If $j=1, \ldots, \ell$ the frame is called an open Toda frame, if $j=0, \ldots, \prime^{\prime}$ it is called an affine Toda frame.

Claim 4.8 We have

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=\partial_{z} \Omega+\sum_{j} \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{\alpha_{j}}
$$

For the proof of Claim 4.8 we will need the following Lemma.
Lemma 4.9 ([He], p.128)

$$
\operatorname{Ad}(\exp X)=\exp (\operatorname{adX} X)
$$

In other words the following diagram commutes, where $\exp : \operatorname{End}(\mathrm{g}) \rightarrow \mathrm{Aut}(\mathrm{g})$ is given by $A \mapsto \sum \frac{1}{m!} A^{m}$.

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{g} & \xrightarrow{\mathrm{ad}} & \operatorname{End}(\mathbf{g}) \\
\mathrm{exp} \downarrow & & \downarrow \exp \\
G & \xrightarrow{\text { Ad }} & \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbf{g})
\end{array}
$$

This followns from the naturality of the exponeritial map.

## Proof of Claim 4.8:

First we will show that for $X_{\alpha} \in \mathrm{g}^{\alpha}$ we have $\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot \mathrm{X}_{\alpha}=e^{\alpha(\Omega)} \mathrm{X}_{\alpha}$.

Since $\operatorname{ad}(\Omega) \cdot X_{\alpha}=\alpha(\Omega) X_{a}$ we have $\operatorname{ad}(\Omega)^{n} . X_{a}=\alpha(\Omega)^{n} \boldsymbol{X}_{\alpha}$. Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot X_{\alpha} & =\exp (\operatorname{ad}(\Omega)) \cdot X_{\alpha}=\sum_{n} \frac{1}{n!} \operatorname{ad}(\Omega)^{n} \cdot X_{\alpha} \\
& =\sum_{n} \frac{1}{n!} \alpha(\Omega)^{n} X_{\alpha}=e^{\alpha(\Omega)} X_{\alpha}
\end{aligned}
$$

By linearity it is now clear that
$\operatorname{Ad}(\operatorname{cxp} \Omega) \cdot B=\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot\left(\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} X_{\alpha_{j}}\right)=\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} \operatorname{Ad}(\operatorname{cxp} \Omega) \cdot X_{\alpha_{j}}=\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{a_{j}}$ Thus

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=\partial_{z} \Omega+\operatorname{Ad}(\operatorname{cxp} \Omega) \cdot B=\partial_{z} \Omega+\sum_{j} \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{a_{j}}
$$

## Toda equations are integrability conditions

Claim 4.10 The integrability conditions for the Toda frame are the Toda equations
$2 \Delta \Omega+\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} H_{\alpha_{j}}=0$ where $H_{\alpha}=\frac{\alpha \alpha^{\sharp}}{\kappa\left(\alpha^{\natural}, \alpha^{\natural}\right)}$.

## Proof:

For a Toda frame we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=\partial_{z} \Omega+\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{\alpha_{j}}=A_{0}+A_{1}, \quad A_{i} \in \mathcal{M}_{i} \\
& F^{-1} \partial_{\bar{\Sigma}} F=-\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega-\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{-\alpha_{j}}=\bar{A}_{0}+\bar{A}_{1}, \quad \bar{A}_{i} \in \mathcal{M}_{-i}
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $A=F^{-1} \partial_{\tilde{z}} F$ and $C=F^{-1} \partial_{\bar{z}} F$, i.e. $\partial_{\bar{z}} F=F A$ and $\partial_{\bar{z}} F=F C$. Taking derivatives gives

$$
\partial_{\bar{z}} \partial_{\bar{z}} F=\partial_{\overline{\bar{z}}}(F A)=\left(\partial_{\bar{z}} F\right) A+F \partial_{\bar{z}} A=F\left(C A+\partial_{\bar{z}} A\right)
$$

and

$$
\partial_{\tilde{z}} \partial_{\bar{z}} F=\partial_{z}(F C)=\left(\partial_{z} F\right) C+F \partial_{\tilde{z}} C=F\left(A C+\partial_{\tilde{z}} C\right)
$$

Now using the integrability condition

$$
\frac{\partial^{2} F}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}}=\frac{\partial^{2} F}{\partial \bar{z} \partial z}
$$

we get

$$
F\left(C A+\partial_{\bar{z}} A\right)=F\left(A C+\partial_{\bar{z}} C\right)
$$

or

$$
\partial_{\bar{z}} A-\partial_{z} C=[A, C] .
$$

Since $A=A_{0}+A_{1}$ and $C=\bar{A}_{0}+\bar{A}_{1}$ for the Toda frame $F$ this becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
\partial_{\bar{z}}\left(A_{0}+A_{1}\right)-\partial_{\bar{z}}\left(\bar{A}_{0}+\bar{A}_{1}\right) & =\left[A_{0}+A_{1}, \bar{A}_{0}+\bar{A}_{1}\right] \\
& =\left[A_{0}, \bar{A}_{1}\right]+\left[A_{1}, \bar{A}_{1}\right]+\left[A_{1}, \bar{A}_{0}\right] \in \mathcal{M}_{-1} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1}
\end{align*}
$$

Note that this expression is real and that $\mathcal{M}_{0}$ is abelian, so $\left[A_{0}, \bar{A}_{0}\right]=0$.
For the $\mathcal{M}_{0}$ part we have

$$
\frac{\partial A_{0}}{\partial \bar{z}}-\frac{\partial \bar{A}_{0}}{\partial z}=\left[A_{1}, \bar{A}_{1}\right]
$$

where $A_{0}, A_{1}, \bar{A}_{0}, \bar{A}_{1}$ are given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{0}=\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega \\
& A_{1}=\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{a_{j}(\Omega)} X_{a_{j}} \\
& \bar{A}_{0}=-\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega \\
& \bar{A}_{1}=-\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{-a_{j}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore

$$
\frac{\partial A_{0}}{\partial \bar{z}}-\frac{\partial \bar{A}_{0}}{\partial z}=\partial_{\bar{z}} \partial_{z} \Omega-\left(-\partial_{z} \partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega\right)=2 \Delta \Omega
$$

and

$$
\left[A_{1}, \bar{A}_{1}\right]=\left[\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{\alpha_{j}},-\sum \sqrt{m_{k}} e^{\alpha_{k}(\Omega)} X_{-\alpha_{k}}\right]=-\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} H_{\alpha_{j}}
$$

as $\left[X_{a_{i}}, X_{-a_{j}}\right]=\delta_{i j} H_{a_{i}}$.
Thus

$$
2 \Delta \Omega=-\sum m_{j} e^{2 a_{j}(\Omega)} H_{\alpha_{j}}
$$

or

$$
2 \Delta \Omega+\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} \frac{2}{\kappa\left(\alpha_{j}^{\sharp}, \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)} \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}=0 .
$$

Remark 4.11 We have seen already in Chapter 2 that the Toda equations may be expressed in terms of $\eta$-invariants.

## $4.3 \quad \psi: S \rightarrow G / T \tau$-holomorphic $\Longleftrightarrow \exists$ open Toda frame $F: U \rightarrow G$

In order to show the correspondence between $\tau$-holomorphic maps and Toda frames we will need the following claim.

Claim 4.12 Let $B=\sum_{1}^{\ell} \sqrt{m_{j}} X_{a_{j}} \in \mathcal{M}_{1}$ and let $A=\sum_{1}^{\ell} a_{j} \cdot X_{a_{j}} \in \mathcal{M}_{1}$ be nonsingular, i.e. $a_{j} \neq 0 \forall j=1, \ldots \ell$. Then there exists an $\Xi \in \mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{C}}$ such that

$$
\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Xi) \cdot B=A
$$

Proof: As in the proof of Claim 4.8 we have for any $\equiv \in t^{C}$

$$
\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Xi) \cdot B=\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Xi)} X_{\alpha_{j}}
$$

We want to determine $\Xi$ such that $\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Xi) \cdot B=A=\sum_{1}^{\ell} a_{j} X_{\alpha_{j}}$, i.e.

$$
a_{j}=\sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Xi)} \quad \forall j=1, \ldots, \iota
$$

or

$$
\alpha_{j}(\Xi)=\log \frac{a_{j}}{\sqrt{m_{j}}} \quad \forall j=1, \ldots, \ell
$$

Since $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$ is a basis for $\left(\mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}}\right)^{*}$ this linear system can be solved uniquely (w.r.t. the chosen branch of the logarithm) to give the required $\Xi$. For this $\Xi$, $\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Xi) \cdot B=A$.

## Lemma 4.13 (c.f. [BW2], p.77, and [BPW], p.126)

$\psi: S \rightarrow G / T$ is $\tau$-holomorphic iff there exists an open Toda frame $F: U \rightarrow G$.

Proof: Let $\psi: S \rightarrow G / T$ be $\tau$-holomorphic and let $z: U \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ be a complex coordinate on a simply comnected open subset $U$ of $S$. Recall that a frame $F$ : $U \rightarrow G$ is a Toda frame if there exists a smooth map $\Omega: U \rightarrow i t$ such that

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=\partial_{z} \Omega+\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot B \in \mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1}
$$

where $B=\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} X_{\alpha_{j}} \in \mathcal{M}_{1}$. We will now construct maps $F$ and $\Omega$ satisfying this relation.

Let $F$ be any local framing of $\psi: U \rightarrow G / T$. Since $\psi$ is $\tau$-adapted we have

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{\Xi} F=A_{0}+A_{1} \in \mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1}
$$

We need a map $\Omega$ such that $A_{1}=\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) . B$ and, in general, we will have to regauge $F$ in order to achieve this.

## Construction of $\Omega$ :

Since $\psi$ is $\tau$-holomorphic, $A_{1}$ is non-singular except for a finite number of points ([BW2], p.76) and varies smoothly with $z$. Hence we can apply Claim 4.12 with a unique branch of the logarithm on the simply connected domain $U$ (possibly reduced to exclude singular points) to find a smooth map $\Xi: U \rightarrow \mathbf{t}^{\mathrm{C}}$ such that

$$
\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Xi) \cdot B=A_{1} .
$$

We can write $\Xi$ as the sum of its real aud imaginary part:

$$
\Xi=\Lambda+\Omega
$$

where $\Lambda=\frac{1}{2}(\Xi+\overline{\bar{\Xi}})=\bar{\Lambda}$ is the real and $\Omega=\frac{1}{2}(\bar{\Xi}-\overline{\bar{E}})=-\bar{\Omega}$ is the imaginary part.

Regauging $F$ so that it satisfies the Toda frame differential equation:
Because we need a frame $F$ with $A_{1}=\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot B$ we will now regauge the frame $F$ from above by $\exp \Lambda$. Let $\dot{F}=F \operatorname{cxp} \Lambda$. Since $\Lambda$ is a map into $\mathbf{t}$ we find that $\exp \Lambda \in T$. Thus $\psi=\pi F=\pi \tilde{F}$, so $\tilde{F}$ is a local frame for $\psi$. Now

$$
\tilde{A}_{0}+\tilde{A}_{1}=\dot{F}^{-1} \partial_{z} \tilde{F}=(\exp \Lambda)^{-1} F^{-1}\left(\frac{\partial F}{\partial z} \exp \Lambda+F \frac{\partial \Lambda}{\partial z} \exp \Lambda\right)
$$

$$
=(\exp \Lambda)^{-1}\left(A_{0}+A_{1}\right) \exp \Lambda+\frac{\partial \Lambda}{\partial z}
$$

as $\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Lambda)$ acts trivially on the tangent space of $t$
$=\frac{\partial \Lambda}{\partial z}+\operatorname{Ad}\left((\exp \Lambda)^{-1}\right) \cdot\left(A_{0}+A_{1}\right)$
$=\frac{\partial \Lambda}{\partial z}+\operatorname{Ad}\left((\exp (-\Lambda)) \cdot\left(A_{0}+A_{1}\right)\right.$
$=\frac{\partial \Lambda}{\partial z}+A_{0}+\operatorname{Ad}\left((\exp (-\Lambda)) \cdot A_{1}\right.$,
so

$$
\tilde{A}_{0}=A_{0}+\frac{\partial \Lambda}{\partial z}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tilde{A}_{1} & =\operatorname{Ad}\left((\exp (-\Lambda)) \cdot A_{1}\right. \\
& =\operatorname{Ad}((\exp (-\Lambda)) \cdot \operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Xi) \cdot B \\
& =\operatorname{Ad}((\exp (-\Lambda)) \cdot \operatorname{Ad}(\exp (\Lambda+\Omega) \cdot B \\
& =\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot B
\end{aligned}
$$

For simplicity denote the new $\tilde{F}$ by $F$ again. We then have

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=A_{0}+A_{1}=A_{0}+\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot B \in \mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1}
$$

with a smooth map $\Omega: U \rightarrow i \mathbf{t}$ (i.e. mapping into the purely imaginary part of $\mathbf{t}^{\mathrm{C}}$ ). So it only remains to prove that

$$
A_{0}=\partial_{\Sigma} \Omega
$$

From $A_{1}=\operatorname{Ad}(\exp \Omega) \cdot B$ we get

$$
\partial_{\bar{\Sigma}} A_{1}=\left[\partial_{\bar{\Sigma}} \Omega, A_{1}\right] .
$$

On the other hand the integrability conditions give (c.f. equation ( $\star$ ))

$$
\partial_{\bar{z}} A_{1}=\left[A_{1}, \bar{A}_{0}\right] .
$$

Thus

$$
\left[A_{1}, \partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega+\bar{A}_{0}\right]=0
$$

i.e. $\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega+\bar{A}_{0}$ is in the centralizer of $A_{1} \forall z$.

But the centralizer of $A_{1}$ is a Cartan subalgebra orthogonal to $\mathcal{M}_{0}$. Since $\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega+$ $\bar{A}_{0} \in \mathcal{M}_{0}$ this yields $\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega+\bar{A}_{0}=0$ or, taking the complex conjugate,

$$
A_{0}=-\overline{\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega}=-\partial_{z} \bar{\Omega}=\partial_{z} \Omega
$$

since $\bar{\Omega}=-\Omega$.
Therefore $F$ is the required Toda frame.

A similar theorem also holds for $\tau$-primitive maps. See [BPW].

Theorem 4.14 ([BPW], p.126) $\psi: S \rightarrow G / T \tau$-primitive $\Longleftrightarrow \exists$ affine Toda frame $F: U \rightarrow G$.

## Chapter 5

## A congruence theorem for

## $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$

In this chapter we will sketch the proof of the constant curvature congruence theorem for $\tau$-holomorphic $S^{2}$ in $\operatorname{SUI}(n+1) / T^{n}$. It was the first congruence theorem obtained during the course of research for this. thesis and it will setve as a motionation for the subsequent generalisations in chapters 7 and 8 .

### 5.1 The Veronese sequence and congruence theorems

Definition 5.1 ([BJRW] p.608) Let $\phi: S^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ be the holomorphic embedding defined by

$$
\phi\left(\left[z_{0}, z_{1}\right]\right)=\left[z_{0}^{n}, \sqrt{\binom{n}{1}} z_{0}^{n-1} z_{1}, \ldots, \sqrt{\binom{n}{k}} z_{0}^{n-k} z_{1}^{k}, \ldots, z_{1}^{n}\right]
$$

where $\left[z_{0}, z_{1}\right] \in \mathbf{C P}^{1}=S^{2}$. Alternatively, in terms of the holomorphic coordinate $\tilde{z}=z_{0} / z_{1}$ on $S^{2}$ we may write

$$
\left.\phi(z)=\left[1, \sqrt{\binom{n}{1}}\right) z, \ldots, \sqrt{\binom{n}{k}} z^{k}, \ldots, z^{n}\right] .
$$

$\phi$ is called the Veronese embedding.
Let $\phi_{0}, \ldots, \phi_{n}$ be the harmonic sequence of $\phi=\phi_{0}$. We call $\phi_{0}, \ldots, \phi_{n}$ the Veronese sequence. For the specific form of the $\phi_{p}$ and more fur ther information see [BJRW], p. 609.

For the Veronese embedding and sequence we have the following two remarkable theorems.

Theorem 5.2 ([Ri]) The Veronese embedding is of constant curvature and, up to holomorphic: isometries of $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$, is the only such linearly full holomorphic curve.

Theorem 5.3 ([BJRW] p.611) Let $\phi: S^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ be a linearly full conformal immersion of constant curvature. Then, up to a holomorphic: isometry of $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$, the harmonic sequence determined by $\phi$ is the Verouese sequence.

### 5.2 A congruence theorem for $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi$ :

$$
S^{2} \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}
$$

We will prove the following theorem.

Theorem 5.4 Let $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ be a $\tau$-holomorphic map with induced metric of constant curvature. Then $\psi$ is congruent to the Veronese sequence.

As a corollary we get the following congruence theorem for $\tau$-holomorphic maps of constant curvature.

Theorem 5.5 Let $\psi, \tilde{\psi}: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ be $\tau$-holomorphic maps with induced metrics of constant curvaturc. Then $\psi$ and $\dot{\psi}$ are congrucnt to cach other.

## Sketch of Proof of Theorem 5.4:

Through the following steps we will see that a $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi$ cau be assigned a set of invariants which in turn determine $\psi$ up to congruence (weak congruence theorem). The induced metric of $\psi$ can be expressed as the sum of these $\gamma$-invariants, and the associated curves $\psi_{j}$ have metric $\gamma_{j}|d z|^{2}$. Using a factorisation theorem, we will then see that if $\psi$ is of constant curvature then so are the $\psi_{j}$. However, if the $\psi_{j}$ are of constant curvature then the $\gamma$-invariants of $\psi$ coincide with those of the Veronese sequence. Therefore $\psi$ is congruent to the Verouese sequence by the weak congruence theorem which concludes the proof.

T-holomorphic: maps and their $\gamma$-imvariants:
From Chapter 2 and Chapter 4.3 we have the following correspoudence

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\left\{\psi: S \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n} \tau \text {-holomorphic }\right\} & \longleftrightarrow\left\{\phi: S \rightarrow \mathbf{C} \mathbf{P}^{n} \text { holomorphic }\right\} \\
& \mapsto & \pi \psi \\
\psi & \leftarrow & \phi=\phi_{0}
\end{array}
$$

Let $\psi^{*}: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ be $\tau$-holomorphic. Then, by the above correspondence, $\psi$ gives rise to a harmonic sequence $\left[f_{0}\right], \ldots,\left[f_{n}\right]$ ( $\psi=\left(f_{0}|\ldots| f_{n}\right)$ ). The $\gamma$-invariants for the harmonic sequence are given by $\gamma_{p}=\frac{\left|f_{p+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{r}\right|^{2}}$. From the defini-
tion of the hammonic sequence we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_{z} \partial_{\bar{z}} \log \left|f_{p}\right|^{2} & =\gamma_{p}-\gamma_{p-1} \\
\partial_{\bar{z}} \partial_{\bar{z}} \log \gamma_{p} & =\gamma_{p-1}-2 \gamma_{p}+\gamma_{p-1} \\
\partial_{\bar{z}} f_{p} & =f_{p+1}+\partial_{z} \log \left|f_{p}\right|^{2} f_{p} \\
\partial_{\bar{z}} f_{p} & =-\hat{\imath}_{p-1} f_{p-1}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus every $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ can be assigned the set of $\gamma_{\text {-invariants: }} \gamma_{0}, \ldots, \gamma_{n-1}$.

A weah congruence theorem:
Let $\psi, \bar{\psi}: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ be $\tau$-holomorphic maps whose $\gamma$-invariants coincide, i.c. $\hat{i}_{j}=\tilde{\gamma}_{j} \forall j$. Then $\pi \psi$ and $\pi \tilde{\psi}$ are both holomorphic maps into $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ with $\gamma_{-1}=\bar{\gamma}_{-1}=0$ and $\gamma_{0}=\hat{\gamma}_{0}$. Thus, by Theorem 1.15, $\pi \psi$ and $\pi \dot{\psi}$ are congruent in $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$ and there exists a $g \in S U(n+1)$ such that $\pi \psi=[g] \pi \dot{\psi}=\pi g \varphi_{\dot{\prime}}$ $([g] \in \operatorname{PU}(n+1)$ ). From the above correspondence we get $\psi=g \dot{\psi}$ (lift to $\tau$ holomophic maps). Therefore the $\gamma$-invariants determine $\tau$-holomophic maps up to congruence.

The metric: of $\psi_{\text {and }}$ its associated curves $\psi_{j}$ :
The induced metric of $\psi$ is $d s^{2}=\sum \gamma_{j}|d \hat{*}|^{2}$ (see chapter 6.1 with metric coefficients $k_{j}=1$ and $\left.\eta_{j}=\gamma_{j-1}\right)$.

Consider the projections
$\pi_{j}: S U(n+1) / T^{n} \rightarrow G_{j+1}\left(\mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)=S U(n+1) / S(U(j+1) \times U(n-j)) \subset P\left(\bigwedge^{j+1} \mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)$
given by $\pi_{j}(g T)=\left[g_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge g_{j}\right] \quad\left(g=\left(g_{0}|\ldots| g_{n}\right)\right)$.
Let $\left[f_{0}\right], \ldots,\left[f_{n}\right]$ be the Frenet frame for $\phi=\pi \psi: S^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$. Let $\hat{F}=$ $\left(\frac{f_{0}}{\left|f_{0}\right|}|\ldots| \frac{f_{n}}{\left|f_{n}\right|}\right) \in U(n+1)$ and $\alpha=\frac{1}{\operatorname{det} \tilde{F}^{1 /(n+1)}}$. Then $F=\alpha \hat{F} \in S U(n+1)$ is the Toda lift for $\psi$.

Therefore the $j$-th associated curve
$\psi_{j}=\pi_{j} \psi: S^{2} \rightarrow G_{j+1}\left(\mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)=S U(n+1) / S(U(j+1) \times U(n-j)) \subset P\left(\bigwedge^{j+1} \mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)$
is given by

$$
\begin{gathered}
F=\left(\alpha \frac{f_{0}}{\left|f_{0}\right|}, \ldots, \alpha \frac{f_{n}}{\left|f_{n}\right|}\right) \mapsto\left[\alpha \frac{f_{0}}{\left|f_{0}\right|} \wedge \ldots \wedge \alpha \frac{f_{j}}{\left|f_{j}\right|}\right]=\left[f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}\right] . \\
S^{2} \xrightarrow{\stackrel{\psi}{\longrightarrow}} \quad S U(n+1) / T^{n} \\
\stackrel{\psi_{j}}{\searrow} \\
\pi_{j} \downarrow \\
G_{j+1}\left(\mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

Claim: The metric induced by $\psi_{j}$ is $d s_{j}^{2}=\gamma_{j}|d z|^{2}$.
Proof:

$$
\partial_{z}\left(f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}\right)=(\star) f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}+\underbrace{f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j-1} \wedge f_{j+1}}_{\text {orthog. to plane } f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}}
$$

The chauge of this plane orthogonal to the plane $f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}$ is

$$
\frac{\left|f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j-1} \wedge f_{j+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}\right|^{2}}=\frac{\left|f_{0}\right|^{2} \cdots\left|f_{j-1}\right|^{2}\left|f_{j+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{0}\right|^{2} \cdots\left|f_{j}\right|^{2}}=\frac{\left|f_{j+1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{j}\right|^{2}}=\gamma_{j}
$$

Thus $d s_{j}^{2}=\gamma_{j}|d z|^{2}$. But also
$\Delta \log \left|f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}\right|^{2}=\Delta \log \left|f_{0}\right|^{2} \cdots\left|f_{j}\right|^{2}=\left(\gamma_{0}-0\right)+\left(\gamma_{1}-\gamma_{0}\right)+\ldots\left(\gamma_{j}-\gamma_{j-1}\right)=\gamma_{j}$.

Hence $d s_{j}^{2}=\gamma_{i j}|d z|^{2}=\Delta \log \left|f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}\right|^{2}|d z|^{2}$.

If $\psi$ has constant curvature then the $\psi_{j}$ have also constant curvature:
From above we have
$\gamma_{0}+\ldots+\gamma_{n-1}=\Delta \log \left|f_{0}\right|^{2}+\ldots+\Delta \log \left|f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{n-1}\right|^{2}=\Delta \log \left|f_{0}\right|^{2} \cdots\left|f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{n-1}\right|^{2}$ $f_{0}$ may be chosen to be a polynomial in $z$ for $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow \operatorname{SU}(n+1) / T^{\prime \prime}$ (both $S^{2}$ and $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ are algebraic varieties).

From

$$
\left|f_{0} \wedge f_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{j}\right|^{2}=\left|f_{0} \wedge f_{0}^{\prime} \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{0}^{(j)}\right|^{2}
$$

it follows that $p_{j}:=\left|f_{0} \wedge f_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{j}\right|^{2}$ is a real polynomial in $z, \bar{z}$.
Now let $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ be of constant curvature. Then

$$
d s^{2}=\left(\gamma_{0}+\ldots+\gamma_{n-1}\right)|d z|^{2}=\frac{c}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}|d z|^{2}
$$

With $\gamma_{j}=\Delta \log \left|f_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge f_{j}\right|^{2}=\Delta \log p_{j}$ we get

$$
\Delta \log p_{0} \cdots p_{n-1}=\gamma_{0}+\ldots+\gamma_{n-1}=\frac{c}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}=c \Delta \log (1+z \bar{z})
$$

Applying the prime factorisation argument used in the proof of Lemma 7.5, we obtain

$$
\gamma_{j}=\frac{c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}} \quad \forall j
$$

Consequently, the associated curves $\psi_{j}$ are of constant curvature.
$\psi$ is congruent to the Veronese sequence:
From above $\phi:=\psi_{0}: S^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{n}$ is of constant curvature. Thus by Theorem 5.3 the harmonic sequence determined by $\phi$, i.e. the $\tau$-holomorphic: lift, $\psi$ of $\phi$, is congment to the Veronese sequence.

## Chapter 6

## Induced metric of $\tau$-adapted maps

## and associated curves

In this chapter we will compute the induced metric of $\tau$-adapted maps $\psi: S \rightarrow G / T$ and their associated curves. We will then introduce the $\eta$-invariants and will derive different expressions for them. These were needed to establish the relation between the different forms of Toda equations (c.f. Chapter 2.2) and will be crucial in the proof of the constant carbature congruence theorem.

### 6.1 The induced metric by $\psi$ on $S$

Let $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ be a $G$-invariant inner product on $G / T$ and denote the norm induced by $\langle\cdot \cdot \cdot\rangle$ by $|\cdot|_{a / T}$.

Let the complex structure on $G / T$ be given by $T_{o}^{1,0} G / T=\sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}} \mathbf{g}^{r}$ where $\Delta^{+}$is a choice of positive roots.

We will show that the metric induced by $\tau$-adapted/holomorphic $\psi$ is given by

$$
d s^{2}=\sum_{j=0,1}^{\ell} k_{j} \eta_{j}|d z|^{2}
$$

where the $\eta_{j}$ are invariants of $\psi$ to be defined below, and the $k_{j}$ are real constants depending on the $G$-invariant metric on $G / T$.

We will compute $d s_{p}^{2}$ with the help of a local lift $F: U \rightarrow G$ of $\psi$. In order to do this consider the following commutative diagrams. Let $p \in S$ be fixed and denote left multiplication in $G$ by $\ell$ and in $G / T$ by $L$.

Then

\[

\]

induces on the tangent bundles

\[

\]

Since $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ is $G$-invariant, we have

$$
\left\langle d \psi\left(\left.\partial_{z}\right|_{p}\right), d \psi\left(\left.\partial_{z}\right|_{p}\right)\right\rangle_{\psi(p)}=\left\langle d L_{F(p)^{-1}} d \psi\left(\left.\partial_{z}\right|_{p}\right), d L_{F(p)^{-1}} d \psi\left(\left.\partial_{z}\right|_{p}\right)\right\rangle_{o}
$$

But from the commutative diagram above we get

$$
d L_{F(p)^{-1}} d \psi\left(\left.\partial_{z}\right|_{p}\right)=d \pi\left(F^{-1} d F\left(\left.\partial_{z}\right|_{p}\right)=d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{z} F\right)\right.
$$

or, alternatively,

$$
d \psi\left(\left.\partial_{z}\right|_{p}\right)=d L_{F(p)} d \pi\left(F^{-1} d F\left(\left.\partial_{z}\right|_{p}\right)=d L_{F(p)} d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{z} F\right)\right.
$$

Note that by construction

$$
F(p)^{-1} \partial_{\tilde{z}} F(p) \in \mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{C}}
$$

For simplicity we will from now on omit the particular point $p$, so we have

$$
d \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right)=d L_{F} d \pi\left(F^{-1} d F\left(\partial_{z}\right)\right)=d L_{F} d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{z} F\right)
$$

Since $\psi$ is $\tau$-adapted we have

$$
d \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right) \in\left[\mathcal{M}_{1}\right]
$$

Thus

$$
d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{z} F\right) \in \mathcal{M}_{1}
$$

so

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F \in \mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{C}} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1}=\mathcal{M}_{0} \oplus \mathcal{M}_{1} .
$$

Let,

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=A_{0}+A_{1}
$$

where $A_{i} \in \mathcal{M}_{i}$. Thus

$$
d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{z} F\right)=d \pi\left(A_{0}+A_{1}\right)=d \pi\left(A_{1}\right)
$$

and hence

$$
d \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right)=d L_{F} d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{z} F\right)=d L_{F} d \pi\left(A_{1}\right)
$$

Denote the projection of $A \in \mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{c}}$ onto a subspace $\mathbf{k}$ by $A^{\mathbf{k}}$.
So

$$
A_{1}=A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{0}}}+A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{1}}}+\ldots A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{\ell}}}
$$

and

$$
A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}=A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{1}}}+\ldots+A_{1}^{\mathrm{a}^{\alpha^{\prime}}}, \quad A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-}}=A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{0}}}
$$

where $A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}} \in T_{o}^{1,0} G / T$ and $A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-}} \in T_{o}^{0,1} G / T$.
A similar calculation gives

$$
d \dot{\psi}\left(\partial_{\bar{z}}\right)=d L_{F} d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{\bar{z}} F\right)=d L_{F} d \pi\left(\bar{A}_{1}\right)
$$

and splitting

$$
\bar{A}_{1}=\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha_{0}}}+\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha_{1}}}+\ldots \bar{A}_{1}^{\overline{\mathrm{g}}^{-\alpha_{\boldsymbol{l}}}}
$$

iuto 1,0-part aud 0,1-part gives

$$
\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}=\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\omega_{0}}} \in T_{o}^{1,0} G / T \quad \text { and } \quad \bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-}}=\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\rho_{1}}}+\ldots+\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\rho_{\ell}}} \in T_{o}^{0,1} G / T
$$

Example 6.1 For the $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ case we have

so that


and


Definition 6.2 Let $\psi: S \rightarrow G / T$ be $\tau$-adapted. Let $\left\{X_{\alpha_{j}}\right\}$ be a set of CartanWeyl gemerators. With the notation as above let

$$
\left|X_{\alpha_{j}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \eta_{j}:=\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{aj}}}\right|_{G / T}^{2}, \quad j=0, \ldots, \ell .
$$

The $\eta_{j}$ are called $\eta$-invariants of $\psi$.

We will see in section 6.2 that the $\eta_{j}$ are indeed invariauts only depeurling on the choice of Cartan-Weyl generators.

Lemma 6.3 Let $\psi: S \rightarrow G / T$ be $\tau$-adapted/holomorphic. Then the induced metric on $S$ is givem by

$$
d s^{2}=\sum_{j=0 / 1}^{\ell} k_{j} \eta_{j}|d z|^{2}
$$

where $k_{j}=\left|X_{\alpha_{j}}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left\langle X_{\alpha_{j}}, X_{\alpha_{j}}\right\rangle \forall j$.

## Proof:

We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|d \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right)^{1,0}\right|_{G / T}^{2} & =\left|d L_{F} d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{z} F\right)^{1,0}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =\left|d L_{F} d \pi\left(A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}\right)\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =\left|d \pi\left(A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}\right)\right|_{G / T}^{2} \quad \text { as the metric is } G \text {-invariant } \\
& =\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \quad \text { identifying } \mathbf{m}^{\mathrm{C}} \text { with } T_{o} G / T \text { via } d \pi \\
& =\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{1}}}+\ldots+A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha} /}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{a}_{1}}\right|_{G / T}^{2}+\ldots+\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{\ell}}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \quad \text { Lemma B.13 } \\
& =k_{1} \eta_{1}+\ldots+k_{\ell} \eta_{\ell}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|d \psi\left(\partial_{\bar{z}}\right)^{1,0}\right|_{G / T}^{2} & =\left|d L_{F} d \pi\left(F^{-1} \partial_{\bar{z}} F\right)^{1,0}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =\left|d L_{F} d \pi\left(\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}+}\right)\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =\left|d \pi\left(\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}\right)\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =\left|\bar{A}_{1}^{g^{+}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =\left|\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha_{0}}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{0}}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \quad \text { as complex conjugation preserves lengths } \\
& =k_{0} \eta_{0} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, using the usual identification of $T(G / T)$ with $T^{1,0} G / T$, the induced metric is given by $d s^{2}=\sum_{j} k_{j} \eta_{j}\left|d_{z}\right|^{2}$. Also since $d \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right) \perp d \psi\left(\partial_{\bar{E}}\right)$ we see that $\psi$ is conformal. Also note that the $k_{j} \in \mathbf{R}^{+}$depend ou the choice of $G$-invariant metric but the $\eta_{j}$ do not, see Corollary 6.9.

Corollary 6.4 The Kähler angle $\theta$ i.s given by

$$
\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{k_{0} \%_{0}}{\sum_{j=1}^{C} k_{j} \eta_{j}}
$$

Remark 6.5 If $\psi$ is $\tau$-holomorphic we have $\left|d \psi\left(\partial_{\Sigma}\right)^{0,1}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left|d \psi^{\prime}\left(\partial_{\Sigma}\right)^{1,0}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=0$, so $k_{0} \eta_{0}=0$. Thus $d s^{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} k_{j} \eta_{j}|d z|^{2}$ for $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi$.

### 6.2 The $\eta$-invariants

Lemma 6.6 The $\eta$-invariants are left invariant by left translation, i.e. if $\bar{\psi}=g \psi$ for $g \in G$ then $\tilde{\eta}_{j}=\eta_{j} \forall j=0, \ldots, \ell$.

## Proof:

Let $\dot{\psi}=g \psi$. Then if $F$ is a Toda lift for $\psi, \tilde{F}=g F$ is a Toda frame for $\tilde{\psi}$. Then $\tilde{F}^{-1} \partial_{\tilde{z}} \dot{F}=F^{-1} \partial_{\tilde{z}} F$ and hence $\tilde{A}_{0}=A_{0}$ and $\dot{A}_{1}=A_{1}$ (terminology as in section 6.1). Since the Cartan-Weyl generators remain molanged we see from definition 6.2 that $\eta_{j}=\eta_{j}$ for all $k:=0, \ldots, \ell$.

Lemma 6.7 (c.f. [BW1]) For all $j=0, \ldots,\left(\right.$ is $H_{j}:=\eta_{j}\left|d_{i}\right|^{2}$ a globally defined 2-form.

Lemma 6.8 For $\tau$-primitive / $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi$ the $\eta$-invariants may be expressed as

$$
\eta_{j}=m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} \quad \forall j=0 / 1, \ldots, \ell
$$

Proof: Let. $F$ be a Toda frame and $\psi$ be $\tau$-primitive / $\tau$-holomorphic. Theu

$$
A_{1}^{\mathrm{a}^{\alpha_{j}}}=\sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{\alpha_{j}}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|X_{\alpha_{j}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \eta_{j} & =\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\alpha_{j}}}\right|_{G / T}=\left|\sqrt{m_{j}} e^{\alpha_{j}(\Omega)} X_{\alpha_{j}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} \\
& =m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)}\left|X_{\alpha_{j}}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left|X_{\alpha_{j}}\right|_{G / T}^{2} m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence

$$
\eta_{j}=m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)}
$$

Corollary 6.9 The $\eta$-invariants are independent of the particular choice of $G$ invariant metric on $G / T$.

### 6.3 Induced metrics of associated curves.

For details about fundamental representations see [FH].

Let $P_{j}$ be the maximal parabolic subgroup with maximal parabolic subalgebra $\mathbf{p}_{S}$ determined by $S=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{j-1}, \alpha_{j+1}, \ldots, \alpha_{\ell}\right\}$ (c.f. chapter 3 ). Let $\psi_{j}: S \rightarrow$ $G^{\mathrm{C}} / P_{j}=G / H_{j}$ be the $j$-th associated curve given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
S \xrightarrow{\Downarrow} & G / T \\
\psi_{j} \searrow & \downarrow p r_{j} \\
& G / H_{j}
\end{aligned}
$$

If $F$ is a Toda frame for $\psi$ then we have

$$
\begin{array}{llc} 
& & G \\
& \stackrel{F}{ } & \downarrow \pi_{j} \\
S \supset U & \xrightarrow{\psi_{j}} & G / H_{j}
\end{array}
$$

Lemma 6.10 The metric: and Kähler angle induced by $\psi_{j}$ are given by

$$
d s_{j}^{2}=\left(k_{0} \eta_{0}+k_{j} \eta_{j}\right)|d z|^{2} \quad \tan ^{2} \frac{\theta_{j}}{2}=\frac{k_{0} \eta_{0}}{k_{j} \eta_{j}}
$$

For $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi$ we obtain $d s_{j}^{2}=k_{j} \eta_{j}|d z|^{2}$.

## Proof:

Similarly to the calculation in section 6.1, we find

$$
d \psi_{j}^{\prime}\left(\partial_{z}\right)=d L_{F} d \pi_{j}\left(F^{-1} \partial_{z} F\right)=d L_{F} d \pi_{j}\left(A_{1}\right)
$$

aud

$$
d \psi_{j}\left(\partial_{\bar{z}}\right)=d L_{F} d \pi_{j}\left(F^{-1} \partial_{\bar{z}} F\right)=d L_{F} d \pi_{j}\left(\bar{A}_{1}\right)
$$

Now $|\cdot|_{G / H_{j}}$ is given by restricting $|\cdot|_{G / T}$ to $T\left(G / H_{j}\right)$. Therefore

$$
\left|d \psi_{j}\left(\partial_{z}\right)^{1, \|!}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left|d \pi_{j}\left(A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}\right)\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{o}}}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=k_{j} \eta_{j}
$$

and

$$
\left|d \psi_{j}\left(\partial_{\bar{z}}\right)^{1,0}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left|d \pi_{j}\left(\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}\right)\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left|\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{+}}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left|\bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha_{0}}}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=\left|A_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{\kappa_{0}}}\right|_{G / T}^{2}=k_{0} \eta_{0}
$$

which proves the assertion.

Lemma 6.11 For $j=1, \ldots$, (let $V_{j}$ bee the $j$-th fundamental representation space and let $|\cdot|_{V_{j}}$ be a Hermitian metric on $V_{j}$. If $\psi$ is $\tau$-holomorphic, there exist holomorphic function.s $F_{j}: U \subset S \rightarrow V_{j}$ such that

$$
\eta_{j}=\Delta \log \left|F_{j}\right|_{v_{j}}^{2}
$$

Furthermore, the $F_{j}$ may be chosen so that $p_{j}(\bar{z}, \bar{z}):=\left|F_{j}\right|_{v_{j}}^{2}$ is a polynomial in $z, \bar{z}$.

Proof: Let $v_{j}$ be the lowest weight vector in $V_{j}$. The orbit, of the $v_{j}$ is given by

$$
\vartheta_{j}: G \rightarrow V_{j} \backslash\{0\}, \quad F \mapsto F \cdot v_{j}
$$

Let $i_{j}: G / H_{j} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{P}\left(V_{j}\right)$ be the embedding given by the lowest weight vector in $v_{j} \in V_{j}$. Define

$$
\hat{\psi}_{j}: S \rightarrow \mathbf{P}\left(V_{j}\right), \quad \hat{\psi}_{j}=i_{j} \psi_{j}
$$

so that locally $\hat{\psi}_{j}=\left[F v_{j}\right]$. The following diagram commutes


Finally let $\left\{\lambda_{j}\right\}$ be the fundamental weights given by $\lambda_{j}\left(H_{a_{k}}\right)=\delta_{j k}$ and define $\hat{F}_{j}:=c^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} F v_{j}: U \rightarrow V_{j}, \quad \hat{F}_{j}(z)=c^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega(z))} F(z) v_{j}$.

Claim: $\quad \hat{F}_{j}$ is holomorphic for $\tau$-holomorphic $\psi$.
Proof: We will show $\partial_{\bar{E}} \hat{F}_{j}=0$.
$\partial_{\bar{z}} F v_{j}=F F^{-1} \partial_{\bar{z}} F v_{j}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =F\left(\bar{A}_{0}+\bar{A}_{1}\right) v_{j} \\
& =F \bar{A}_{0} v_{j}+F \bar{A}_{1} v_{j} \\
& =F\left(-\lambda_{j}\left(\bar{A}_{0}\right) v_{j}\right)+F \bar{A}_{1} v_{j} \\
& =-\lambda_{j}\left(\bar{A}_{0}\right) F v_{j}+F \bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha}} v_{j}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\text { note that } \bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha_{k}}} v_{j}=0 \text { for all } k=1, \ldots, \ell \text { since } v_{j} \text { is the lowest weight vector }
$$

$$
=-\lambda_{j}\left(\bar{A}_{v}\right) F v_{j} \quad \text { for } \tau \text {-holomorphic } \psi
$$

Assume now that $F$ is a Toda frame. Then $A_{0}=\partial_{z} \Omega$, so $\overline{A_{0}}=-\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega$.
Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_{\bar{z}} \hat{F}_{j} & =\partial_{\bar{z}}\left(e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} F v_{j}\right) \\
& =\partial_{\bar{z}} e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} F v_{j}+e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} \partial_{\bar{z}} F v_{j} \\
& =-\partial_{\bar{z}} \lambda_{j}(\Omega) e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} F v_{j}+e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)}\left(-\lambda_{j}\left(\bar{A}_{0}\right) F v_{j}+F \bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha_{0}}} v_{j}\right) \\
& =-\partial_{\bar{z}} \lambda_{j}(\Omega) e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} F v_{j}+e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)}\left(-\lambda_{j}\left(-\partial_{\bar{z}} \Omega\right) F v_{j}+F \bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha_{0}}} v_{j}\right) \\
& =-\partial_{\bar{z}} \lambda_{j}(\Omega) e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} F v_{j}+e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)}\left(\partial_{\bar{z}} \lambda_{j}(\Omega) F v_{j}+F \bar{A}_{1}^{\mathrm{g}^{-\alpha_{0}}} v_{j}\right) \\
& =e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} F \bar{A}_{1}^{g^{-a_{0}}} v_{j} \\
& =0 \text { for } \tau \text {-holomorphic } \psi
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus $\hat{F}_{j}$ is holomorphic.

Next note that $\mathbf{P}\left(V_{j}\right)$ and $S$ are projective varieties, so $\left[\hat{F}_{j}\right]$ may be cxpressed in tems of polynomials. Hence there exist.s a polynomial $h_{j}: V \rightarrow \mathrm{C}$ such hat $\left|\hat{F}_{j} \frac{h_{j}}{\left|F v_{j}\right| V_{j}}\right|_{V_{j}}^{2}$ is a polynomial in $z, \bar{z}$, so define $F_{j}:=\hat{F}_{j} \frac{h_{j}}{\left|F v_{j}\right| V_{j}}$. Thus $\left|F_{j}\right|_{v_{j}}^{2}=\left|\hat{F}_{j} \frac{h_{j}}{\left|F v_{j}\right|_{v_{j}}}\right|_{v_{j}}^{2}=\left|e^{-\lambda_{j}(\Omega)} F v_{j} \frac{h_{j}}{\left|F v_{j}\right|_{v_{j}}}\right|_{\mathrm{r}_{j}}^{2}=e^{-2 \lambda_{j}(\Omega)}\left|h_{j}\right|^{2}\left|\frac{F v_{j}}{\left|F v_{j}\right|_{v_{j}}}\right|_{\mathrm{r}_{j}}^{2}=e^{-2 \lambda_{j}(\Omega)}\left|h_{j}\right|^{2}$
and hemese

$$
-2 \lambda_{j}(\Omega)=\log \left|F_{j}\right|_{V_{j}}^{2}-\log \left|h_{j}\right|^{2}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
-2 \Delta \lambda_{j}(\Omega) & =\Delta \log \left|F_{j}\right|_{V_{j}}^{2}-\Delta \log \left|h_{j}\right|^{2} \\
& =\Delta \log \left|F_{j}\right|_{V_{j}}^{2} \quad \text { as } \Delta \log |h|^{2}=0 \text { for holomorphic } h
\end{aligned}
$$

The positive simple roots are related with the fundamental weights via the Cartan matrix $K$

$$
\alpha_{i}=\sum K_{i j} \lambda_{j} \quad \text { or } \quad \lambda_{j}=\sum \Pi_{i j}^{-1} \alpha_{i} .
$$

Expresssed as matrix equation we have

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
\alpha_{1} \\
\vdots \\
\alpha_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)=K\left(\begin{array}{c}
\lambda_{1} \\
\vdots \\
\lambda_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Now from the Toda equations we have

$$
\Delta 2 \alpha_{i}(\Omega)+\sum m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)} K_{i j}^{-}=0, \quad i=1, \ldots, \ell
$$

and hence $\left(\eta_{j}=m_{j} e^{2 \alpha_{j}(\Omega)}\right)$

$$
\Delta 2 \alpha_{i}(\Omega)=-\sum \eta_{j} \Pi_{i j}, \quad i=1, \ldots, \ell
$$

Applying the inverse of the Cartan matrix now gives

$$
-\eta_{j}=\sum K_{i j}^{-1} \Delta 2 \alpha_{i}(\Omega)=2 \Delta\left(\sum K_{i j}^{-1} \alpha_{i}(\Omega)\right)=2 \Delta \lambda_{j}(\Omega)
$$

Thus.

$$
\eta_{j}=-2 \Delta \lambda_{j}(\Omega)=\Delta \log \left|F_{j}\right|_{v_{j}}^{2}
$$

## Chapter 7

## Congruence theorems for $S^{2}$ in

$G / T$

In this chapter we will prove the constant curvature congruence theorem for $\tau$ holomorphic $S^{2}$ in $G / T$. At first we will prove a weak congruence theorem, namely that the $\eta$-invariants determine $\tau$-adapted maps ap to congruence. Then we will investigate the case when all associated curves $\psi_{j}$ of a $\tau$-holomorphic map $\psi$ : $S^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ are of constant curvature themselves. Next, using a prime factorisation argument, we will prove that $\psi$ being of constant curvature implies that the $\psi_{j}$ are of constant curvature as well. This then results in the constant curvature theorem. Finally we will prove a general congruence theorem (without the constant curvature condition but an additional assumption on the metric) for $\tau$-holomorphic $S^{2}$ in. $G / T$ where $G$ has rank two.

### 7.1 A weak congruence theorem

Theorem 7.1 (Weak congruence theorem) Let $G$ be a compact simple Lie group and $T$ its maximal torus. Let $\psi, \tilde{\psi}: S \rightarrow G / T$ be $\tau$-adapted maps. Then $\dot{\psi}$ and $\tilde{\psi}$ are congruent by an isometry $A \in G, \dot{\psi}=A \dot{\psi}$ iff their $\eta$-invariants coincide, $\eta_{k}=\tilde{\eta}_{k} \forall k$.

Proof: Let $\pi: G \rightarrow G / T$ be the canonical projection.
Locally $\psi$ and $\tilde{\psi}$ have Toda frames $F, \tilde{F}: U \rightarrow G$ satisfying

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=\partial_{z} \Omega+e^{\Omega} B e^{-\Omega}
$$

and

$$
\tilde{F}^{-1} \partial_{z} \tilde{F}=\partial_{z} \tilde{\Omega}+e^{\dot{\Omega}} B e^{-\tilde{\Omega}}
$$

where $\Omega, \tilde{\Omega}: U \rightarrow i$ t are smooth maps and $B=\sum \sqrt{m_{j}} X_{\alpha_{j}}$.

However, since the $\eta$-invariants coincide, it follows that $\Omega=\tilde{\Omega}$. Thus

$$
F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=\partial_{z} \Omega+e^{\Omega} B e^{-\Omega}=\partial_{z} \tilde{\Omega}+e^{\tilde{\Omega}} B e^{-\tilde{\Omega}}=\tilde{F}^{-1} \partial_{z} \dot{F}
$$

Claim: $\quad F=A \tilde{F}$ with $A \in G$ constant.

Proof: Let $A=F \dot{F}^{-1}$. We need to show that $A$ is constant, i.e. $\partial_{z} A=\partial_{\bar{E}} A=0$.
Using $F^{-1} \partial_{z} F=\tilde{F}^{-1} \partial_{z} \tilde{F}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_{z}\left(F \tilde{F}^{-1}\right) & =\left(\partial_{z} F\right) \tilde{F}^{-1}+F \partial_{z}\left(\dot{F}^{-1}\right) \\
& =\left(\partial_{z} F\right) \tilde{F}^{-1}+F\left(-\tilde{F}^{-1}\left(\partial_{z} \tilde{F}\right) \tilde{F}^{-1}\right) \\
& =\left(\partial_{z} F\right) \tilde{F}^{-1}-F F^{-1}\left(\partial_{z} F\right) \tilde{F}^{-1}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\left(\partial_{z} F\right) \tilde{F}^{-1}-\left(\partial_{z} F\right) \tilde{F}^{-1} \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

However, since $F$ and $\tilde{F}$ are both real, it also follows that

$$
\partial_{\tilde{\varepsilon}}\left(F \tilde{F}^{-1}\right)=0
$$

Hence $A$ is constant.

It now follows that $F=A \tilde{F}$ and hence locally $\psi=A \tilde{\psi}$ with $A$ dependent on the open set $U: A=A_{U}$. However, whenever two open sets $U$ and $V$ overlap, then $A_{U}=A_{V}$. Hence $\psi=A \tilde{\psi}$ globally with $A=$ const.

### 7.2 Calculations for constant curvature $\psi_{j}$

The following Lemma shows that there is only one possibility for all $\psi_{j}$ to be of constant curvature.

Lemma 7.2 Let the $\psi_{j}$ be the maps induced by the fundamental representations. Suppose they all have constant curvature, i.e. $\eta_{j}=\frac{r_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}} \quad \forall j$ with $r_{j}$ constant. Then $r_{j}=c_{j} \forall j$ where the $c_{j} \in \mathbf{N}$ are given by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
c_{1} \\
\vdots \\
c_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)=K^{-1}\left(\begin{array}{c}
2 \\
\vdots \\
2
\end{array}\right)
$$

Proof: Let $\eta_{j}=\frac{r_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}} \forall j$. From Claim 2.3 we know that the Toda cquations may be written as

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
\Delta \log \eta_{1} \\
\vdots \\
\Delta \log \eta_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)=-K\left(\begin{array}{c}
\eta_{1} \\
\vdots \\
\eta_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

where $K$ is the Cartan matrix.
Now $\eta_{j}=\frac{r_{j}}{\left(1+z \overline{)^{2}}\right.}$ yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta \log \eta_{j} & =-2 \partial_{\bar{z}} \partial_{\bar{z}} \log (1+z \bar{z}) \\
& =-2 \partial_{z} \frac{z}{1+z \bar{z}} \\
& =-2\left(\frac{1}{1+z \bar{z}}-\frac{z \bar{z}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}\right) \\
& =\frac{-2}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
-2 \\
\vdots \\
-2
\end{array}\right)=-K\left(\begin{array}{c}
r_{1} \\
\vdots \\
r_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

i.e.

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
r_{1} \\
\vdots \\
r_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)=K^{-1}\left(\begin{array}{c}
2 \\
\vdots \\
2
\end{array}\right)=:\left(\begin{array}{c}
c_{1} \\
\vdots \\
c_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Therefore $r_{j}=c_{j} \forall j$.

Corollary 7.3 In the above case the metric induced by $\psi$ is $d s^{2}=\frac{c}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}|d z|^{2}$ with $c=\sum k_{j} c_{j}$ where $k_{j}=\left|X_{\alpha_{j}}\right|^{2}$.

### 7.3 Irreducible polynomials

To prove the congruence theorem for $S^{2}$ we will need the following Lemma about irreducible polynomials.

Lemma 7.4 Let $\sigma_{1}, \ldots, \sigma_{n}, \tau_{1}, \ldots, \tau_{n}$ be polynomials in $\hat{z}, \bar{z}$ such that

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\sigma_{i}}{\tau_{i}}=0
$$

and $g c d\left(\sigma_{i}, \tau_{i}\right)=1$ for all $i$ and $g c d\left(\tau_{i}, \tau_{j}\right)=1$ for all $i \neq j$. Then $\sigma_{i}=0$ for all $i=1, \ldots, n$.

Proof: We will prove the lemwa by induction. For $n=1$ the assertion is clear. Let now the assertion be true for $m$. We want to show that this is also the case for $n+1$. Let

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{n+1} \frac{\sigma_{i}}{\tau_{i}}=0
$$

Then

$$
\frac{\sigma_{n+1}}{\tau_{n+1}}=-\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\sigma_{i}}{\tau_{i}}
$$

and hence

$$
\sigma_{n+1} \prod_{i=1}^{n} \tau_{i}=-\tau_{n+1} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sigma_{i} \prod_{i \neq j} \tau_{j}
$$

Therefore $\tau_{n+1}$ divides $\sigma_{n+1} \prod_{i=1}^{n} \tau_{i}$. However, neither $\sigma_{n+1}$ nor $\tau_{1}, \ldots, \tau_{n}$ have common factors with $\tau_{n+1}$. Thus $\sigma_{n+1}=0$ and hence $\sigma_{i}=0$ for all $i=1, \ldots, n+1$ as the assertion is true for $n$.

### 7.4 Computing the $\eta$-invariants of $\psi$

The next Lemma shows that, if $\psi$ has constant curvature then all $\psi_{j}$ induced by the fundamental representations have constant curvature.

Lemma 7.5 If the induced metric is of constant curvature $d s^{2}=\frac{c}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}|d z|^{2}$ then

$$
\eta_{j}=\frac{c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}} \quad \forall j
$$

where the $c_{j} \in \mathbf{N}$ are given by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
c_{1} \\
\vdots \\
c_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)=K^{-1}\left(\begin{array}{c}
2 \\
\vdots \\
2
\end{array}\right)
$$

Proof: Recall that the metric is given in terms of the $\eta$-invariants by

$$
d s^{2}=\sum k_{j} \eta_{j}|d z|^{2}
$$

with $k_{j}=\left|\lambda_{\alpha_{j}}\right|^{2}$. The $k_{j}$ depend on the choice of $G$-invariant metric on $G / T$. We will show $\eta_{j}=\frac{c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{i})^{2}}$

Recall $\eta_{j}=\Delta \log \left|F_{j}\right|_{\gamma_{j}}^{2}=\Delta \log p_{j}$ where $p_{j}$ is a real polynomial in $z, \bar{z}$. Let $p_{j}(z, \bar{z})=(1+z \bar{z})^{c_{j}} \varphi_{j}$ where $\varphi_{j}$ is a polynomial that has no common factors with $1+z \bar{z}$. Then

$$
\eta_{j}=\Delta \log p_{j}=\Delta \log (1+z \bar{z})^{c_{j}}+\Delta \log \varphi_{j}=\frac{c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}+\Delta \log \varphi_{j}
$$

Since $\psi$ is of constant curvature we have

$$
\sum k_{j} \eta_{j}|d z|^{2}=d s^{2}=\frac{c}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}|d z|^{2} .
$$

Thus

$$
\frac{k_{j} c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}+\sum k_{j} \Delta \log \varphi_{j}=\frac{c}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}
$$

Let $\pi_{1}, \ldots, \pi_{N}$ be the prime factors of $\prod_{j=1}^{\ell} \varphi_{j}$. Then $\varphi_{j}=\pi_{1}^{r_{j 1}} \cdots \pi_{N}^{r_{j N}}$ with $r_{j i} \in \mathbf{N}_{0}$, so

$$
\Delta \log \varphi_{j}=\sum_{i=1}^{N} r_{j i} \frac{\pi_{i} \Delta \pi_{i}-\partial_{\bar{z}} \pi_{i} \partial_{\bar{z}} \pi_{i}}{\pi_{i}^{2}}
$$

Hence

$$
\frac{-c+\sum_{j} k_{j} c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}+\sum_{j, i} k_{j} r_{j i} \frac{\pi_{i} \Delta \pi_{i}-\partial_{z} \pi_{i} \partial_{\overline{\bar{z}}} \pi_{i}}{\pi_{i}^{2}}=\frac{-c+\sum_{j} k_{j} c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}+\sum_{i}\left(\sum_{j} k_{j} r_{j i}\right) \frac{\pi_{i} \Delta \pi_{i}-\partial_{z} \pi_{i} \partial_{\bar{\Sigma}} \pi_{i}}{\pi_{i}^{2}}=0
$$

Since $\pi_{i} \Delta \pi_{i}-\partial_{\tilde{z}} \pi_{i} \partial_{\bar{z}} \pi_{i}$ and $\pi_{i}^{2}$ are coprime it follows by Lemma 7.4 that

$$
\sum_{j} k_{j} r_{j i}=0
$$

However, all $k_{j}$ are strictly positive, hence all $r_{j i}$ liave to be zero. Thus $\varphi_{j} \equiv d_{j} \in \mathbf{R}$ and $p_{j}=d_{j}(1+z \bar{z})^{c_{j}}$. It follows also from Lemma 7.4 that $\sum_{j} k_{j} c_{j}=c$.

For the $\eta$-invariants we finally get

$$
\eta_{j}=\Delta \log p_{j}=\Delta \log (1+z \bar{z})^{c_{j}}+\Delta \log d_{j}=\frac{c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}
$$

### 7.5 The constant curvature congruence theorem

Theorem 7.6 Let $G$ be a compact simple Lie group and $T$ its maximal torus. Let $\psi, \bar{\psi}: S^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ be $\tau$-holomorphic maps of constant curvature with same induced metric. Then $\psi$ and $\dot{\dot{\psi}}$ are congruent by a holomorphic isometry $g \in G, \dot{\psi}=g \psi$.

Proof: Let $\psi, \tilde{\psi}: S^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ be of constant curvature. By Lemma $\bar{i} .5$ the respective $\eta$-invariants are

$$
\eta_{j}=\frac{c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}
$$

and

$$
\tilde{\eta}_{j}=\frac{c_{j}}{(1+z \bar{z})^{2}}
$$

for all $j=1, \ldots, \ell$. Thus $\eta_{j}=\tilde{\eta}_{j} \forall j$. By Theorem $\bar{i} .1 \psi$ and $\tilde{\psi}$ are congruent.

Example 7.7 For su( $\ell+1)$ the curvature constants are as follows. The inverse of the cartan matrix is given by ([OV], p.295)

$$
K_{i j}^{-1}=\frac{1}{\ell+1} \begin{cases}i(\ell+1-j) & : \quad i \leq j \\ (\ell+1-i) j & : \quad i>j\end{cases}
$$

Using the formula in Lemma 7.2 the constant curvature constants $c_{i} ; i=1 ; \ldots, \ell$, may be computed as $c_{i}=\sum_{j} K_{i j}^{-1} 2=2 \sum_{j} K_{i j}^{-1}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
c_{i} & =2 \sum_{j} I_{i j}^{-1} \\
& =\frac{2}{\ell+1}\left(\sum_{j=1}^{i-1}(\ell+1-i) j+\sum_{j=i}^{\ell} i(\ell+1-j)\right) \\
& =\frac{2}{\ell+1}\left(\sum_{j=1}^{i-1}(\ell+1-i) j+\sum_{j=1}^{\ell+1-i} i j\right) \\
& =\frac{2}{\ell+1}\left((\ell+1-i) j \frac{i(i-1)}{2}+i \frac{(\ell+1-i)(\ell+2-i)}{2}\right) \\
& =\frac{i(\ell+1-i)}{\ell+1}(i-1+\ell+2-i) \\
& =i(\ell+1-i) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
c_{1} \\
c_{2} \\
\vdots \\
c_{\ell-1} \\
c_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
\ell \\
2(\ell-1) \\
\vdots \\
(\ell-1) 2 \\
\ell
\end{array}\right)
$$

The constant $c$ is given as $c=\sum_{j} k_{j} c_{j}$. Choose a $G$-invariant metric such that $k_{j}=1$ for all $j$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
c & =\sum_{j} j(\ell+1-j)=\sum_{j} j(\ell+1)-j^{2} \\
& =(\ell+1) \frac{\ell(\ell+1)}{2}-\frac{(\ell)(\ell+1)(2 \ell+1)}{6} \\
& =\frac{\ell(\ell+1)}{6}(3 \ell+3-2 \ell-1)=\frac{\ell(\ell+1)(\ell+2)}{6}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that the curvature of a $\tau$-holomorphic constant curvature $S^{2}$ is strictly positive. It is given by

$$
K=\frac{4}{k_{1} c_{1}+\ldots k_{\ell} c_{\ell}}
$$

### 7.6 A general congruence theorem for rank 2 Lie

## groups

Recall $\eta_{j}=\Delta \log \left|F_{j}\right|_{v_{j}}^{2}=\Delta \log p_{j}$ where $p_{j}$ is a real polynomial in $z, \bar{z}$. Theu

$$
\eta_{j}=\Delta \log p_{j}
$$

Let $\pi_{1}, \ldots, \pi_{N}$ be the normalised prime factors of $\prod_{j=1}^{t} p_{j}$. Then $p_{j}=a_{j} \pi_{1}^{r_{j 1}} \cdots \pi_{N}^{r_{j N}}$ with $r_{j k} \in \mathbf{N}_{\mathbf{0}}, a_{j} \in \mathbf{R}$.

For a general congruence theorem we need to be able to determine the $r_{j k}$ from the prime factors of $d s^{2}$.

Let $K_{j}:=\left\{k \mid r_{j k} \neq 0\right\} \subseteq\{1, \ldots, N\}$, so

$$
p_{j}=a_{j} \prod_{k \in K_{j}^{\prime}} \pi_{k}^{r_{j k}}
$$

So we get for the $\eta$-invariants

$$
\eta_{j}=\Delta \log p_{j}=\sum_{k \in K_{j}} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k}=\sum_{k \in K_{j}} r_{j k} \frac{\pi_{k} \Delta \pi_{k}-\partial_{z} \pi_{k} \partial_{\bar{z}} \pi_{k}}{\pi_{k}^{2}}
$$

or, altermatively,

$$
\eta_{j}=\sum_{k \in K_{j}} r_{j k} \frac{\left(\pi_{k} \Delta \pi_{k}-\partial_{z} \pi_{k} \partial_{\bar{z}} \pi_{k}\right) \prod_{n \in K_{j} \backslash\{k\}} \pi_{n}^{2}}{\prod_{n \in K_{j}} \pi_{n}^{2}}
$$

Define

$$
q_{j}:=\sum_{k \in \Lambda_{j}^{\prime}} r_{j k}\left(\pi_{k} \Delta \pi_{k}-\partial_{z} \pi_{k} \partial_{\bar{z}} \pi_{k}\right) \prod_{n \in \kappa_{j} \backslash\{k\}} \pi_{n}^{2} .
$$

Then, for all $n \in \Pi_{j}, q_{j}$ and $\pi_{n}$ are coprime, $\left(q_{j}, \pi_{n}\right)=1$, and

$$
\operatorname{deg} q_{j} \leq\left(\sum_{n \in K_{j}^{\prime}} 2 \operatorname{deg} \pi_{n}\right)-2
$$

Also

$$
\eta_{j}=\frac{q_{j}}{\prod_{n \in K_{j}} \pi_{n}^{2}}
$$

So

$$
\Delta \log \eta_{j}=\Delta \log q_{j}-\sum_{n \in K_{j}} 2 \Delta \log \pi_{n}
$$

or changing the index

$$
\Delta \log \eta_{i}=\Delta \log \varphi_{i}-\sum_{n \in K_{i}} 2 \Delta \log \pi_{n}
$$

From the Toda equations we also have

$$
\Delta \log \eta_{i}=-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \kappa_{i j} \eta_{j}
$$

or

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
\Delta \log \eta_{1} \\
\vdots \\
\Delta \log \eta_{c}
\end{array}\right)=-\Pi\left(\begin{array}{c}
\eta_{1} \\
\vdots \\
\eta_{c}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Hence

$$
\Delta \log q_{i}-\sum_{n \in K_{i}} 2 \Delta \log \pi_{n}=\Delta \log \eta_{i}=-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} \sum_{k \in K_{j}} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta \log q_{i} & =\sum_{n \in K_{i}} 2 \Delta \log \pi_{n}-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \sum_{k \in K_{j}} K_{i j} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k} \\
& =\sum_{k \in K_{i}} 2 \Delta \log \pi_{k}-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} \sum_{k=1}^{N} K_{i j} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k} \\
& =\sum_{k \in K_{i}} 2 \Delta \log \pi_{k}-\sum_{k=1}^{N} \sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k} \\
& =\sum_{k \in K_{i}}\left(2-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k}\right) \Delta \log \pi_{k}+\sum_{k \in K_{i}^{c}}\left(-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k}\right) \Delta \log \pi_{k}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
\Delta \log q_{i}=\Delta \log \frac{\Pi_{n \in K_{i}} \pi_{n}^{2}}{\prod_{j=1}^{\ell} \Pi_{k \in K_{j}} \pi_{k}^{K_{i j} r_{j k}}}
$$

On the other haud we know that $q_{i}$ has no common factors with $\prod_{k \in K_{i}} \pi_{k}$. Thus for a suitable holomorphic function $g_{i}$

$$
q_{i}=\left|y_{i}\right|^{2} \prod_{k \in K_{i}^{c}} \pi_{k}^{s_{i j}}, \quad s_{i k} \in \mathbf{N}_{0}
$$

and heuce

$$
\Delta \log q_{i}=\sum_{k \in K_{i}^{s}} s_{i k} \Delta \log \pi_{k} .
$$

Comparing this with the last sum expression for $\log q_{i}$ above we get

$$
\sum_{k \in K_{i}^{s}} s_{i k} \Delta \log \pi_{k}=\sum_{k \in K_{i}}\left(2-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k}\right) \Delta \log \pi_{k}+\sum_{k \in K_{j}^{i}}\left(-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k}\right) \Delta \log \pi_{k}
$$

or

$$
\sum_{k \in K_{i}^{i}}\left(2-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k}\right) \Delta \log \pi_{k}+\sum_{k \in K_{i}^{c}}\left(-s_{i k}-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k}\right) \Delta \log \pi_{k}=0
$$

Therefore for all $i=1, \ldots, \ell$

$$
2-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k}=0 \quad \forall k \in K_{i} \text { and } s_{i k}=-\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} K_{i j} r_{j k} \quad \forall k \in K_{i}^{c}
$$

From the first equation it follows that if all $p_{i}$ have the same prime factors, i.e. if $K_{i}=\{1, \ldots, N\} \forall i=1, \ldots, \ell$ then the $r_{i k}$ are uniquely determined and given via the Cartan matrix as follows.

For all $k \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{\ell} h_{i}^{-}$we have

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
2 \\
\vdots \\
2
\end{array}\right)=K\left(\begin{array}{c}
r_{1 k} \\
\vdots \\
r_{\ell k}
\end{array}\right)
$$

i.e.

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
r_{1 k} \\
\vdots \\
r_{\ell k}
\end{array}\right)=K^{-1}\left(\begin{array}{c}
2 \\
\vdots \\
2
\end{array}\right)
$$

So if all $p_{i}$ have the same prime factors (c.f. Theorem 7.6) this would give a general congrnence theorem. However, in general the $p_{i}$ have different prime factors as can be seeu in Example A.2.

## The rank 2 case

Theorem 7.8 Let $G$ be a compact simple Lie group of rank; two and $T$ its manimal torus. Let $\psi, \tilde{\psi}: S^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ be $\tau$-holomorphic maps with same induced metric. If $k_{1}:=\left|X_{\alpha_{1}}\right|^{2} \neq\left|X_{\alpha_{2}}\right|^{2}=: k_{2}$ w.r.t. the $G$-invariant metric on $G / T$ then $\psi$ and $\tilde{\psi}$ are congruent by an isometry $g \in G, \tilde{\psi}=g \psi$.

## Proof:

## 1. Simplification of $(\star)$

For the rank two case we cau simplify the above equations ( $\star$ ) as follows. We have

$$
\{1, \ldots, N\}=K_{2}^{c} \cup\left(K_{1} \cap \kappa_{2}\right) \cup K_{1}^{c}
$$

Therefore $2-\sum_{j=1}^{2} K_{i j} r_{j k}=0 \quad \forall k \in K_{i}^{-}$becomes two sets of equations. For both $i$ we have

$$
2-\left(\kappa_{i 1}^{-} r_{1 k}+\Pi_{i 2} r_{2 k}\right)=0 \quad \forall k \in K_{1}^{-} \cap K_{2}^{-}
$$

as before. However, ( $\star$ ) simplifies for $i=1$ to

$$
2-K_{11} r_{1 k}=0 \quad \forall k \in \Lambda_{2}^{E}
$$

and for $i=2$ to

$$
2-K_{22} r_{2 k}=0 \quad \forall k \in K_{1}^{c}
$$

Also $s_{i k}=-\sum_{j=1}^{2} \Pi_{i j}^{-} r_{j k} \forall k \in I_{i}^{-c}$ becomes

$$
s_{1 k}=-K_{12} \tau_{2 k} \quad \forall k \in K_{1}^{c}
$$

and

$$
s_{2 k}=-\kappa_{21} r_{1 k} \quad \forall k \in K_{2}^{r e}
$$

Since $K_{11}=K_{22}=2$ we get

$$
r_{1 k}=1 \forall k \in \Lambda_{2}^{c} \quad \text { and } \quad r_{2 k}=1 \forall k \in K_{1}^{c}
$$

For $k \in K_{1} \cap K_{2}$ however we find

$$
\binom{2}{2}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\kappa_{11} & \kappa_{12} \\
\kappa_{21} & K_{22}
\end{array}\right)\binom{r_{1 k}}{r_{2 k}}
$$

so

$$
\binom{r_{1 k}}{r_{2 k}}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\Pi_{11} & \Pi_{12} \\
\digamma_{21} & \kappa_{22}
\end{array}\right)^{-1}\binom{2}{2}
$$

or

$$
\binom{r_{1 k}}{r_{2 k}}=\frac{1}{\operatorname{det} K}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
K_{22} & -K_{12} \\
-K_{21} & \Pi_{11}
\end{array}\right)\binom{2}{2}=\frac{1}{4-K_{12} K_{21}}\binom{4-2 K_{12}}{4-2 K_{21}} \quad \forall k \in K_{1} \cap K_{2}
$$

In particular $r_{j k}=r_{j k^{\prime}} \forall k ; k^{\prime} \in K_{1} \cap K_{2}$.
Note that all constants $r_{j k}$ for $k=1, \ldots, N$ are umiquely determined by $\Lambda_{1}$ and $K_{2}$.

The above expression for the $r_{j k}$ yields for the $s$-coustants

$$
s_{1 k}=-K_{12} \forall k \in \Lambda_{1}^{c} \quad \text { and } \quad s_{2 k}=-K_{21} \quad \forall k \in \Lambda_{2}^{-c} .
$$

Therefore

$$
\Delta \log \varphi_{1}=-\kappa_{12} \sum_{k \in K_{1}^{c}} \Delta \log \pi_{k} \quad \text { and } \quad \Delta \log q_{2}=-\Pi_{21}^{-} \sum_{k \in \Lambda_{2}^{c}} \Delta \log \pi_{k}
$$

## 2. Metric calculations

The metric in the rank 2 case is given by

$$
d s^{2}=\left(k_{1} \eta_{1}+k_{2} \eta_{2}\right)|d z|^{2}
$$

Therefore if the two $\tau$-holomorphic curves $\psi, \tilde{\psi}$ have the same metric we have

$$
k_{1} \eta_{1}+k_{2} \eta_{2}=k_{1} \tilde{\eta}_{1}+k_{2} \tilde{\eta}_{2} .
$$

Now

$$
\eta_{j}=\sum_{k \in K_{j}} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{N} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k}
$$

so using Lemma 7.4 we get

$$
k_{1} r_{1 k}+k_{2} r_{2 k}=k_{1} \tilde{r}_{1 k}+k_{2} \tilde{r}_{2 k} \quad \forall k=1, \ldots, N .
$$

Define $\kappa:=\frac{k_{2}}{k_{1}} \neq 1$ by assumption. Then

$$
r_{1 k}+\kappa r_{2 k}=\tilde{r}_{1 k}+\kappa \tilde{r}_{2 k} \quad \forall k=1, \ldots, N
$$

Summing up gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left(r_{1 k}+\kappa r_{2 k}\right) & =\sum_{k \in K_{2}^{c}} r_{1 k}+\sum_{k \in K_{1} \cap K_{2}}\left(r_{1 k}+\kappa r_{2 k}\right)+\sum_{k \in K_{1}^{c}} \kappa r_{2 k} \\
& =\sum_{k \in K_{2}^{c}} 1+\sum_{k \in K_{1} \cap K_{2}} \frac{1}{4-K_{12}^{-} \Lambda_{21}^{-}}\left(4-2 K_{12}^{-}+\kappa\left(4-2 K_{21}^{c}\right)\right)+\sum_{k \in K_{1}^{c}} \kappa \\
& =\left|K_{2}^{-c}\right|+\left|K_{1}^{-} \cap K_{2}\right| \frac{4-2 \Lambda_{12}+\kappa\left(4-2 \Lambda_{21}\right)}{4-K_{12} \Lambda_{21}}+\kappa\left|K_{1}^{c}\right|
\end{aligned}
$$

Setting $N_{1}=\left|K_{2}^{c}\right|, N_{2}=\left|K_{1} \cap K_{2}\right|$, and $N_{3}=\left|K_{1}^{c}\right|$ we get

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{N}\left(r_{1 k}+\kappa r_{2 k}\right)=N_{1}+N_{2} \frac{4-2 K_{12}^{-}+\kappa\left(4-2 K_{21}^{-}\right)}{4-K_{12}^{-} K_{21}^{-}}+\kappa N_{3}
$$

Note that

$$
\left|K_{2}^{c}\right|+\left|K_{1} \cap K_{2}\right|+\left|K_{1}^{c}\right|=N_{1}+N_{2}+N_{3}=N .
$$

A similar computation for the $\bar{\eta}$ gives

$$
\sum_{k=1}^{N} \tilde{r}_{1 k}+\kappa \tilde{r}_{2 k}=\tilde{N}_{1}+\tilde{N}_{2} \frac{4-2 K_{12}+\kappa\left(4-2 K_{21}\right)}{4-K_{12}^{\prime} K_{21}}+\kappa \tilde{N}_{3}
$$

Thus

$$
N_{1}+N_{2} \frac{4-2 K_{12}+\kappa\left(4-2 K_{21}\right)}{4-K_{12} K_{21}}+\kappa N_{3}=\tilde{N}_{1}+\tilde{N}_{2} \frac{4-2 K_{12}+\kappa\left(4-2 K_{21}\right)}{4-K_{12} K_{21}}+\kappa \tilde{N}_{3}
$$

Now $N_{3}=N-N_{1}-N_{2}$ and $\tilde{N}_{3}=N-\tilde{N}_{1}-\tilde{N}_{2}$. So

$$
\begin{gathered}
N_{1}(1-\kappa)+N_{2} \frac{4-2 K_{12}+\kappa\left(4-2 K_{21}\right)-\kappa\left(4-K_{12} K_{21}\right)}{4-K_{12} K_{21}}+\kappa N= \\
\tilde{N}_{1}(1-\kappa)+\tilde{N}_{2} \frac{4-2 K_{12}+\kappa\left(4-2 K_{21}\right)-\kappa\left(4-K_{12} K_{21}\right)}{4-K_{12} K_{21}}+\kappa N
\end{gathered}
$$

i.e.
$N_{1}(1-\kappa)+N_{2} \frac{4-2 K_{12}+\kappa\left(K_{12}-2\right) K_{21}}{4-K_{12}^{-} K_{21}}=\bar{N}_{1}(1-\kappa)+\dot{N}_{2} \frac{4-2 K_{12}+\kappa\left(K_{12}-2\right) K_{21}}{4-K_{12} \digamma_{21}}$.
We will now show $N_{i}=\tilde{N}_{i}$ and $K_{i}=\tilde{K}_{i}^{\prime}$ which then gives the congruence theorem.

## 3. Calculations for specific Lie groups

We will conclude the proof for the Lie group $G_{2}$ (the calculations for $\operatorname{SU}(3)$ and $S O(5)$ are completely analogous).

The Cartan matrix for $G_{2}$ is given by

$$
K=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
2 & -1 \\
-3 & 2
\end{array}\right)
$$

Thus

$$
r_{1 k}=1 \forall k \in K_{2}^{c} \quad \text { and } \quad r_{2 k}=1 \forall k \in K_{\mathrm{i}}^{c}
$$

aud for $k \in K_{1} \cap K_{2}$ we have

$$
r_{1 k}=6 \quad \text { and } \quad r_{2 k}=10 \quad \forall k \in K_{1} \cap K_{2} .
$$

For the $s$-constants we have

$$
s_{1 k}=1 \forall k \in K_{1}^{c} \quad \text { and } \quad s_{2 k}=3 \forall k \in K_{2}^{c},
$$

so

$$
\Delta \log q_{1}=\sum_{k \in \boldsymbol{\Lambda}_{1}^{c}} \Delta \log \pi_{k} \quad \text { and } \quad \Delta \log q_{2}=3 \sum_{k \in \boldsymbol{K}_{2}^{c}} \Delta \log \pi_{k} .
$$

The metric equations are, as before,

$$
r_{1 k}+\kappa r_{2 k}=\tilde{r}_{1 k}+\kappa \tilde{r}_{2 k} \quad \forall k=1, \ldots, N
$$

and their sum yields

$$
N_{1}(1-\kappa)+N_{2}(6+9 \kappa)=\tilde{N}_{1}(1-\kappa)+\tilde{N}_{2}(6+9 \kappa) .
$$

The metric equations give for all $k \in K_{1} \cap K_{2}$

$$
6+\kappa 10=\tilde{r}_{1 k}+\kappa r_{2 k} .
$$

However, if $k \notin \tilde{\Lambda}_{1} \cap \tilde{\Lambda}_{2}^{-}$then $\dot{r}_{1 k}+\kappa \dot{r}_{2 k}$ equals 1 or $\kappa$, depending on whether $k \in \hat{I}_{2}^{\prime}$ or $k \in \hat{\Lambda}_{1}^{-}$which results in a contradiction. Thercfore $k \in K_{1} \cap K_{2}^{-}$implies $k \in \tilde{K}_{1}^{\prime} \cap \tilde{K_{2}}$, so by symmetry

$$
\tilde{K}_{1} \cap K_{2}=\tilde{\Lambda_{1}} \cap \tilde{\Lambda_{2}}
$$

It follows that $N_{2}=\tilde{N}_{2}$ and $N_{1}=\tilde{N_{1}}$.

Now

$$
1=\dot{r}_{1 k}+\kappa \tilde{r}_{2 k} \text { equals } 1 \text { or } \kappa \text { depending on whether } k \in \tilde{\Lambda}_{2}^{\prime \prime} \text { or } k \in \tilde{\Lambda}_{1}^{\prime \prime} \text {. }
$$

Again we get

$$
\tilde{\Pi}_{2}^{c}=K_{2}^{c} \quad \text { and } \quad \tilde{\Lambda}_{1}^{c}=\Pi_{1}^{c}
$$

and hence

$$
\tilde{\Lambda}_{1}=\Pi_{1} \quad \text { and } \quad \tilde{\Lambda}_{2}=\Pi_{2}
$$

Therefore

$$
\eta_{j}=\sum_{k \in K_{j}} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k}=\sum_{k \in \dot{K}_{j}} r_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k}=\sum_{k \in \dot{K}_{j}} \tilde{r}_{j k} \Delta \log \pi_{k}=\tilde{\eta}_{j} \quad j=1, \underline{2}
$$

as the $r_{j k}$ are uniquely determined by ${K_{1}}_{1}, \kappa_{2}$. Thus $\dot{\psi}$ and $\dot{\psi}$ are congruent by the weak congruence theorem.

Remark 7.9 It might be interesting to investigate the following. Let $\psi, \psi$, be $\tau$ holomorphic with same induced metric. If the $\left\{k_{1}, \ldots, k_{t}\right\}$ are symmetric in the semse of $k_{i}=k_{\ell+1-i} \forall i$, does there exist an isometry $g$ such that either

- $\dot{\psi}=g \psi$ or
- $\dot{\psi}=g \bar{\psi}$ or
- $\dot{\psi}=\overline{g \psi} ?$

Also, if the $\left\{k_{1}, \ldots, k_{f}\right\}$ are not symmetric, is then $\dot{\psi}=g \psi$ for some isometry $g$ ?

## Chapter 8

## Characterisation of isometric

## $\tau$-primitive maps $\psi: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow G / T$

## with constant Kähler angle

In this chapter we give a collection of congruence theorems for isometric $\tau$-primitive maps $\psi: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ with constant Kähler angle for different Lie groups. Although it was not possible within the scope of this thesis to prove the most general version of this theorem for all Lie groups $G$, the approach for each Lic group is illustrated quite explicitly, so that it might be possible to solve the problem for all Lie groups in the future. The cssential idea is to use the Toda equations and the expressions for metric and Kähler angle to find and solve polynomial equations for the $\eta$ invariants.

### 8.1 General calculations

Give $\mathbf{R}^{2}$ the standard flat metric and fix a coordinate system $z$ on $\mathbf{R}^{2}$ such that $d \stackrel{s}{2}^{2}=d s^{2}=c|d z|^{2}\left(c \in \mathbf{R}^{+}\right)$.

Claim 8.1 Let $\psi: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ be an isometric $\tau$-primitive map with constant Kähler angle. Then $\eta_{0}$ is constant.

Proof: Let $d s^{2}=c|d z|^{2}$ as above and $\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=d \in \mathbf{R}$.
Then

$$
\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} k_{j} \eta_{j}=c-k_{0} \eta_{0}
$$

and from Corollary 6.4 we also have

$$
\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{k_{0} \eta_{0}}{\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} k_{j} \eta_{j}}
$$

Therefore

$$
d=\frac{k_{0} \eta_{0}}{c-k_{0} \eta_{0}}
$$

or

$$
k_{0} \eta_{0}=d\left(c-k_{0} \eta_{0}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \eta_{0}=\frac{c d}{k_{0}(1+d)}
$$

Hence $\eta_{0}$ is constant.

## Claim 8.2

$$
\Delta \log \prod_{i=0}^{f} \eta_{i}^{m_{i}}=0
$$

Proof: From the Toda equations we have

$$
\Delta \log \eta_{i}=-\sum_{j=0}^{\ell} \hat{K}_{i j} \eta_{j}
$$

and from the singularity of the extended Cartan matrix $\hat{K}^{-}$we have

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{K}_{i j}=0
$$

from Claim B.8. Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta \log \prod_{i=0}^{\ell} \eta_{i}^{m_{i}} & =\sum_{i=0}^{\ell} m_{i} \Delta \log \eta_{i} \\
& =\sum_{i=0}^{\ell} m_{i} \sum_{j=0}^{\ell}-\hat{K}_{i j} \eta_{j} \\
& =-\sum_{j=0}^{\ell}\left(\sum_{i=0}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{K}_{i j}\right) \eta_{j} \\
& =-\sum_{j=0}^{\ell} 0 \cdot \eta_{j}=0
\end{aligned}
$$

Definition 8.3 A function $h$ satisfying $\Delta h \geq 0$ in a domain $D$ is called subharmonic. If $\Delta h \leq 0$ so that $-h$ is subharmonic, $h$ is called superharmonic.

Theorem 8.4 (Liouville's Theorem, $[\mathrm{PW}], \mathrm{p} .130$ ) If h is subharmonic in the whole $x, y$-plane except possiblly at the origin and if $h$ is aniformbly bounded above, then h is constant.

Claim 8.5 Let $h: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ be bounded and $\Delta h=$ constant. Then $h$ is constant.

Proof: This is a direct consequence of Liouville's Theorem. Let $c=\Delta h ; c \in \mathbf{R}$. If $c \leq 0$ the $h$ is subharmonic and Theorem 8.4 yields that $h$ is coustant. If $c \geq 0$ then $h$ is superharmonic, so Theorem 8.4 applied to - $h$ gives that, $-h$ and ilhs $h$
is constant.

Claim 8.6 If all $\eta$-invariants of an isometric $\tau$-primitive map $\psi: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ are constant then $\left(\eta_{0}, \ldots, \eta_{\ell}\right)$ is a multiple of $\mathbf{n}$, where $\operatorname{Ker} \hat{K}=\operatorname{span}\{\mathbf{n}\}$.

Proof: Let the $\eta$-invariants be constant. Then $\Delta \log \eta_{i}=0$ for all $i=0, \ldots, \ell$. Thus

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
0 \\
\vdots \\
0
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
\Delta \log \eta_{0} \\
\vdots \\
\Delta \log \eta_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)=-\hat{K}^{-}\left(\begin{array}{c}
\eta_{0} \\
\vdots \\
\eta_{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

i.e. $\left(\eta_{0}, \ldots, \eta_{\ell}\right) \in \operatorname{Ker} \hat{K}$. Now $\operatorname{dim} \operatorname{Ker} \hat{K^{-}}=1 \operatorname{since} \operatorname{rank} \hat{H}^{-}=\ell$ which finishes the proof.

Example 8.7 For $G=S U(n+1)$ we have $\mathbf{n}=(1, \ldots, 1)$ and $\operatorname{Ker} \hat{\boldsymbol{K}}=\operatorname{span}\{\mathbf{n}\}$.

Corollary 8.8 If all $\eta$-invariants of an isometric $\tau$-primitive map $\psi: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ are constant then $\psi$ has constant Kähler angle $\theta$ given by

$$
\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{k_{0} n_{0}}{\sum_{j=1}^{\ell} k_{j} n_{j}} .
$$

where $\mathbf{n}=\left(n_{0}, \ldots, n_{t}\right)$ spans Ker $\hat{\mathrm{K}}$.

## Proof:

This is a direct consequence of Corollary 6.4 in conjuction with Claim 8.6.

Remark 8.9 This corollary will be used implicitly in the proofs of the congruence theorems of this chapter as follows.

Let $\psi, \dot{\psi}$ be isometric $\tau$-primitive maps with constant Kähler angles given by $\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=$ $d \in \mathbf{R}$ and $\tan ^{2} \frac{\tilde{\theta}}{2}=\tilde{d} \in \mathbf{R}$. The constant curvature and Kähler angle conditions imply that all $\eta$-invariants are constant. Thus $d=\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\tan ^{2} \frac{\dot{\theta}}{2}=\bar{d}$ and consequently $\eta_{0}=\tilde{\eta}_{0}$ (c.f. Claim 8.1) which then implies $\eta_{j}=\tilde{\eta}_{j} \forall j$.

### 8.2 The rank two case

Theorem 8.10 Let $G$ be a compact simple Lie group of rank two and $T$ its maximal torus. Let $\psi, \tilde{\psi}: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ be isometric $\tau$-primitive maps with constant Kähler angle. Then $\psi$ and $\dot{\psi}$ are congruent by an isometry $g \in G, \dot{\psi}=g \psi$.

Proof: We will show that constant curvature metric and constant Kähler augle determine the $\eta$-invariants of a $\tau$-primitive map completely. Thus the weak congruence theorem (Theorem 7.1) gives the required result.

Let $d s^{2}=c|d z|^{2}$ and $\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=d \in \mathbf{R}$. Then

$$
k_{1} \eta_{1}+k_{2} \eta_{2}=c-k_{0} \eta_{0} \quad \text { where } \quad \eta_{0}=\frac{c d}{k_{0}(1+d)}
$$

Thus

$$
k_{1} \eta_{1}+k_{2} \eta_{2}=c-\frac{c d}{1+d}=\frac{c}{1+d}
$$

Claim 8.2 gives $\Delta \log \eta_{0}^{m_{0}} \eta_{1}^{m_{1}} \eta_{2}^{m_{2}}=0$. From this, and the fact that $\eta_{0}$ is constant, we get $\Delta \log \eta_{1}^{m_{1}} \eta_{2}^{m_{2}}=0$. From Claim 8.5 it now follows that

$$
\eta_{1}^{m_{1}} \eta_{2}^{m_{2}}=a \in \mathbf{R}
$$

However

$$
\eta_{1}=\frac{c}{k_{1}(1+d)}-\frac{k_{2}}{k_{1}} \eta_{2} .
$$

which means that $\eta_{2}$ satisfies the following polynomial equation

$$
\left(\frac{c}{k_{1}(1+d)}-\frac{k_{2}}{k_{1}} \eta_{2}\right)^{m_{1}} \eta_{2}^{m_{2}}=a
$$

By continuity $\eta_{2}$ is constant, so $\eta_{1}$ is constant as well. From Claim 8.6 it follows that $\left(\eta_{0}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right)$ is a multiple of $\mathbf{n}$. Since $\eta_{0}=\frac{c d}{k_{0}(1+d)}$ it follows that $\left(\eta_{0}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}\right)$ is uniquely determined, so we can apply the weak congruence theorem and reach the desired result.

### 8.3 Congruence theorem for the $S U(n+1)$-case

In this section we will prove a constant curvature and Kähler angle congruence theorem for $S U(4)$ and $S U(5)$ under the additonal assumption that $k_{j}=1 \forall j$. As far as possible the proof is done for general $S U(n+1)$ and we hope that these parts might be useful in a future attempt to prove the gencral $S U(n+1)$-case.

## Initial calculations

Let $G / T$ be equipped with a $G$-invariant metric such that $k_{j}=1$ for all $j$. If $\psi$ is of constant curvature and Käller augle we know $\eta_{v}=$ const and $\sum_{1}^{n} \eta_{k}=c-\eta_{0}=$ const.

From $\eta_{0}=$ comst and the Toda equation

$$
0=\Delta \log \eta_{0}=-2 \eta_{0}+\eta_{1}+\eta_{n}
$$

we get

$$
\eta_{\mathbf{I}}+\eta_{n}=2 \eta_{0}=\text { const } .
$$

We want to show that $\eta_{1} \eta_{n}=$ const to deduce that $\eta_{1}$ aud $\eta_{n}$ are constant. This would theu imply that all $\eta_{k}$ are constant.

Let, $n=2 m-1$ or $=2 m$ and let $H\left(r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}\right):=\prod_{k=1}^{m}\left(\eta_{k} \eta_{n+1-k}\right)^{r_{k}}$. We lave to find real coustants $r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}$ such that $\Delta \log H=$ const. From this we cau theu deduce that $H$ is constant, and if this would be the case for $r_{1} \neq 0$ and $r_{2}, \ldots, r_{m}=0$, we would get $\Delta \log \eta_{1} \eta_{n}=$ const, and hence $\eta_{1} \eta_{n}=$ const as required.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta \log H\left(r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}\right) & =\Delta \log \prod_{k=1}^{m}\left(\eta_{k} \eta_{n+1-k}\right)^{r_{k}} \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{m} r_{k} \Delta \log \left(\eta_{k} \cdot \eta_{n+1-k}\right) \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{m} r_{k}\left\{\left(\eta_{k-1}-2 \eta_{k}+\eta_{k+1}\right)+\left(\eta_{n-k}-2 \eta_{n+1-k}+\eta_{n+2-k}\right)\right\} \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{m} r_{k}\left\{\left(\eta_{k-1}+\eta_{n+2-k}\right)-2\left(\eta_{k}+\eta_{n+1-k}\right)+\left(\eta_{k+1}+\eta_{n-k}\right)\right\} \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{m} r_{k}\left\{\left(\eta_{k-1}+\eta_{n+1-(k-1)}\right)-2\left(\eta_{k}+\eta_{n+1-k}\right)+\left(\eta_{k+1}+\eta_{n+1-(k+1)}\right)\right\} \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{m} r_{k}\left(a_{k-1}-2 a_{k}+a_{k+1}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
a_{k}:=\eta_{k}+\eta_{n+1-k} \quad k=0, \ldots, n
$$

Note that $a_{0}=2 \eta_{0}=a_{1}$ and $a_{k}=a_{n+1-k}$. In particular we have

- $a_{m+1}=a_{n+1-(m+1)}=a_{2 m-m-1}=u_{m-1}$ and $a_{m}=2 \eta_{m}$ for $n+1=2 m$, and
- $a_{m+1}=a_{n+1-(m+1)}=a_{2 m+1-m-1}=a_{m}$ for $n+1=2 m+1$.

Sorting the above expression w.r.t. the $a_{k}$ gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta \log H\left(r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}\right)= & \sum_{k=1}^{m} r_{k}\left(a_{k-1}-2 a_{k}+a_{k+1}\right) \\
= & \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} r_{k+1} a_{k}-2 \sum_{k=1}^{m} r_{k} a_{k}+\sum_{k=1}^{m+1} r_{k-1} a_{k} \\
= & r_{1} a_{0}+r_{2} a_{1}+\sum_{k=2}^{m-1} r_{k+1} a_{k} \\
& -2 r_{1} a_{1}-2 \sum_{k=2}^{m-1} r_{k} a_{k}-2 r_{m} a_{m} \\
& +\sum_{k=2}^{m-1} r_{k-1} a_{k}+r_{m-1} a_{m}+r_{m} a_{m+1} \\
= & r_{1} a_{0}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}\right) a_{1}+\sum_{k=2}^{m-1}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}\right) a_{k} \\
& +\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right) a_{m}+r_{m} a_{m+1}
\end{aligned}
$$

Our aim is to find real mumbers $r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}$ such that this is constant. To simplify this expression for $\Delta \log H$ we will use $\sum_{0}^{n} \eta_{k}=c$ for $n+1=2 m$ and $n+1=2 m+1$ separately.

## $S U(2 m+1)$ calculations

For $n+1=2 m+1$ using $a_{m+1}=a_{m}$ we get.
$\Delta \log H\left(r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}\right)=r_{1} a_{0}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}\right) a_{1}+\sum_{k=2}^{m-1}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}\right) a_{k}+\left(r_{m-1}-r_{m}\right) a_{m}$.
Also

$$
c=\sum_{0}^{n} \eta_{k}=\frac{1}{2} a_{0}+\sum_{1}^{m} a_{k}
$$

so

$$
a_{m}=c-\frac{1}{2} a_{0}-\sum_{1}^{m-1} a_{k}
$$

Thus our equation becomes

$$
\begin{aligned}
& r_{1} a_{0}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}\right) a_{1}+\sum_{k=2}^{m-1}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}\right) a_{k}+\left(r_{m-1}-r_{m}\right)\left(c-\frac{1}{2} a_{0}-\sum_{1}^{m-1} a_{k}\right) \\
& =\left(r_{m-1}-r_{m}\right) c+\left(r_{1}-\frac{1}{2}\left(r_{m-1}-r_{m}\right)\right) a_{0}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}-r_{m-1}+r_{m}\right) a_{1} \\
& \quad+\sum_{k=2}^{m-1}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}-r_{m-1}+r_{m}\right) a_{k}
\end{aligned}
$$

This will be constant if

$$
r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}-r_{m-1}+r_{m}=0 \quad \forall k=2, \ldots, m-1
$$

or

$$
r_{k}-2 r_{k+1}+r_{k+2}-r_{m-1}+r_{m}=0 \quad \forall k=1, \ldots, m-2
$$

Now $r_{m-1}$ and $r_{m}$ are free variables which determine $r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m-2}$. In order to see this we will write the above equations as equations with the $r_{k}$ lerms on the left haud side for $k=1, \ldots, m-2$ and the $r_{m-1}, r_{m}$ terms on thcoe right hand side.

$$
\begin{gathered}
r_{k}-2 r_{k+1}+r_{k+2}=r_{m-1}-r_{m} \quad \forall k=1, \ldots, m-4 \\
r_{m-3}-2 r_{m-2}=-r_{m} \quad(k=m-3)
\end{gathered}
$$

aud

$$
r_{m-2}=3 r_{m-1}-2 r_{m} \quad(k=m-2)
$$

This cau be written as a matrix equation

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
1 & -2 & 1 & & & \\
& 1 & -2 & 1 & & \\
& & & \ddots & & \\
& & & 1 & -2 & 1 \\
& & & & 1 & -2 \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & & 1 \\
r_{2} \\
\vdots \\
r_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)=r_{m-1}\left(\begin{array}{c}
1 \\
r_{1} \\
1 \\
\vdots \\
1 \\
0 \\
3
\end{array}\right)+r_{m}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-1 \\
-1 \\
\vdots \\
-1 \\
-1 \\
-2
\end{array}\right)
$$

Now the inverse of this matrix is

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
1 & 2 & 3 & \ldots & \ldots & m-2 \\
& 1 & 2 & 3 & \ldots & m-3 \\
& & \ddots & \ddots & & \\
& & & 1 & 2 & 3 \\
& & & 1 & 2 \\
& & & & 1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Therefore

$$
\left(\begin{array}{c}
r_{1} \\
r_{2} \\
\vdots \\
\vdots \\
r_{m-2}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
1 & 2 & 3 & \ldots & \ldots & m-2 \\
& 1 & 2 & 3 & \ldots & m-3 \\
& & \ddots & \ddots & & \\
& & & 1 & 2 & 3 \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & 1 & 2 \\
& & & & & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(r_{m-1}\left(\begin{array}{c}
1 \\
1 \\
\vdots \\
1 \\
0 \\
3
\end{array}\right)+r_{m}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-1 \\
\vdots \\
-1 \\
-1 \\
-1 \\
-2
\end{array}\right)\right)
$$

## Now

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
1 & 2 & 3 & \ldots & \ldots & m-2 \\
& 1 & 2 & 3 & \ldots & m-3 \\
& & \ddots & \ddots & & \\
& & & 1 & 2 & 3 \\
& & & & 1 & 2 \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{c}
1 \\
1 \\
\vdots \\
1 \\
0 \\
3
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{c}
\sum_{i=1}^{m-3-1} i+3(m-1-1) \\
\sum_{i=1}^{m-3-2} i+3(m-1-2) \\
\sum_{i=1}^{m-3-3} i+3(m-1-3) \\
\vdots \\
\sum_{i=1}^{m-3-(m-3)} i+3(m-1-(m-3)) \\
\sum_{i=1}^{m-3-(m-2)} i+3(m-1-(m-2))
\end{array}\right) \\
& \left\{\begin{array}{r}
\frac{(m-3-1)(m-2-1)}{2}+3(m-1-1) \\
\frac{(m-3-2)(m-2-2)}{2}+3(m-1-2)
\end{array}\right. \\
& =\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\frac{(m-3-3)(m-2-3)}{2}+3(m-1-3) \\
\vdots
\end{array}\right. \\
& \frac{(m-3-(m-3))(m-2-(m-3))}{2}+3(m-1-(m-3)) \\
& \left(\frac{(m-3-(m-2))(m-2-(m-2))}{2}+3(m-1-(m-2))\right) \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{m-2}\left(\left(\frac{(m-3-k)(m-2-k)}{2}+3(m-1-k)\right) e_{k}\right. \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{m-2} \frac{(m-k)(m-k+1)}{2} e_{k} .
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(\begin{array}{cccccc}
1 & 2 & 3 & \ldots & \ldots & m-2 \\
& 1 & 2 & 3 & \ldots & m-3 \\
& & \ddots & \ddots & & \\
& & & 1 & 2 & 3 \\
& & & & 1 & 2 \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{c}
-1 \\
-1 \\
\vdots \\
-1 \\
-1 \\
-2
\end{array}\right) \\
& =-\left(\begin{array}{c}
\sum_{i=1}^{m-2-1} i+2(m-1-1) \\
\sum_{i=1}^{m-2-2} i+2(m-1-2) \\
\sum_{i=1}^{m-2-3} i+2(m-1-3) \\
\vdots \\
\sum_{i=1}^{m-2-(m-3)} i+2(m-1-(m-3)) \\
\sum_{i=1}^{m-2-(m-2)} i+2(m-1-(m-2))
\end{array}\right) \\
& \left(\begin{array}{r}
\frac{(m-2-1)(m-1-1)}{2}+2(m-1-1) \\
\frac{(m-2-2)(m-1-2)}{2}+2(m-1-2)
\end{array}\right. \\
& =-\left(\begin{array}{c}
\frac{(m-2-3)(m-1-3)}{2}+2(m-1-3) \\
\vdots \\
\frac{(m-2-(m-3)(m-1-(m-3))}{2}+2(m-1-(m-3)) \\
\frac{(m-2-(m-2))(m-1-(m-2))}{2}+2(m-1-(m-2))
\end{array}\right) \\
& =-\sum_{k=1}^{m-2}\left(\left(\frac{(m-2-k)(m-1-k)}{2}+2(m-1-k \cdot)\right) e_{k}\right. \\
& =\sum_{k=1}^{m-2}-\frac{(m-k+2)(m-k-1)}{2} e_{k} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
r_{k}=r_{m-1} \frac{(m-k)(m-k+1)}{2}-r_{m} \frac{(m-k+2)(m-k-1)}{2} \quad \forall k=1, \ldots, m-2
$$

Note that $r_{m-1}=r_{m}=1$ gives $r_{k}=\frac{(m-k)(m-k+1)}{2}-\frac{(m-k+2)(m-k-1)}{2}=1$ which correspouds to the trivial solution, i.e. $\Delta \log \eta_{1} \eta_{2} \cdots \eta_{n}=0$.

Claim 8.11 If $\psi: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow S U(2 m+1) / T$ is of constant curvature and Kähler angle, and the metric coefficients $k_{j}$ all coincide, then

$$
\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{1}{2 m}
$$

## Proof:

First note that if $\Delta \log H\left(r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}\right)=$ const then $\Delta \log H\left(r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}\right)=0$. Thus for constants $r_{k}$ as above we have

$$
\left(r_{m-1}-r_{m}\right) c+\left(r_{1}-\frac{1}{2}\left(r_{m-1}-r_{m}\right)\right) a_{\theta}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}-r_{m-1}+r_{m}\right) a_{1}=0
$$

Noting that $a_{1}=a_{0}$ and setting $r_{m}=1$ and $r_{m-1}=0$ this becomes

$$
-c+\left(r_{1}+\frac{1}{2}+r_{2}-2 r_{1}+1\right) a_{0}=0
$$

or

$$
\begin{aligned}
c & =\left(-r_{1}+r_{2}+\frac{3}{2}\right) a_{0} \\
& =\left(\frac{(m-1+2)(m-1-1)}{2}-\frac{(m-2+2)(m-2-1)}{2}+\frac{3}{2}\right) a_{0} \\
& =\left(\frac{(m+1)(m-2)}{2}-\frac{m(m-3)}{2}+\frac{3}{2}\right) a_{0} \\
& =\left(\frac{2 m-2}{2}+\frac{3}{2}\right) a_{0} \\
& =\frac{2 m+1}{2} a_{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
\eta_{0}=\frac{1}{2} a_{0}=\frac{c}{2 m+1} .
$$

Comparing this with

$$
\eta_{0}=\frac{c d}{1+d}
$$

where $\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=d$, gives

$$
\frac{c d}{1+d}=\frac{c}{2 m+1}
$$

so

$$
d=\frac{1}{2 m}
$$

This was to be expected because we have in general

$$
\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{k_{0} \eta_{0}}{\sum_{j=1}^{C} k_{j} \eta_{j}}
$$

and we are aiming to show that $\left(\eta_{0}, \ldots, \eta_{2 m}\right)=r(1, \ldots, 1)$ so that with $k_{i}=k_{j}$ $\forall i, j$, we would get

$$
\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{r}{\sum_{j=1}^{2 m} r}=\frac{1}{2 m} .
$$

Knowing the Kähler angle now gives a nicer expression for $\eta_{0}$. Recall that

$$
\eta_{0}=\frac{c d}{1+d}
$$

Now $d=\frac{1}{2 m}$, so

$$
\eta_{0}=\frac{c \cdot d}{1+d}=\frac{c \frac{1}{2 m}}{1+\frac{1}{2 m}}=\frac{c}{2 m+1}
$$

Also

$$
a_{1}=a_{0}=\frac{2 c}{2 m+1}
$$

and

$$
\sum_{k=2}^{m} a_{k}=c-a_{1}-\frac{1}{2} a_{0}=c-\frac{3 c}{2 m+1}=\frac{(2 m-2) c}{2 m+1}
$$

which also was to be expected.

Theorem 8.12 Let $S U(5) / T$ be equipped with a $G$-invariant metric such that the metric coefficients satisfy $k_{j}=1$. Let $\psi, \bar{\psi}: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow \operatorname{SU}(\overline{5}) / T$ be isometric $\tau$ primitive maps with constant Kähler angle. Then the Kähler angle satifies $\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=$ $\frac{1}{4}$ and $\psi$ and $\dot{\psi}$ are congruent by an isometry $g \in G, \tilde{\psi}=g \psi$.

Proof: From the above we obtain $a_{2}=c-a_{1}-\frac{1}{2} a_{0}=\frac{2 c}{5}=$ const. Thus $H\left(r_{1}, r_{2}\right)=$ const for all $r_{1}, r_{2} \in \mathbf{R}$ which gives that $\eta_{1}$ and $\eta_{4}$ are constant. However, if two consecutive $\eta$-invariants (in this case $\eta_{0}$ and $\eta_{1}$ ) are constant, then all of them are constant which gives the congruence theorem by Claim 8.6 together with the weak congruence theorem.

## $S U(2 m)$ calculations

For $n+1=2 m$ using $a_{m+1}=a_{m-1}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta \log H\left(r_{1}, \ldots, r_{m}\right)= & r_{1} a_{0}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}\right) a_{1}+\sum_{k=2}^{m-2}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}\right) a_{k} \\
& +\left(r_{m-2}-2 r_{m-1}+r_{m}+r_{m}\right) a_{m-1}+\left(r_{m-1}-r_{m}\right) a_{m} \\
= & r_{1} a_{0}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}\right) a_{1}+\sum_{k=2}^{m-2}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}\right) a_{k} \\
& +\left(r_{m-2}-2 r_{m-1}+2 r_{m}\right) a_{m-1}+\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right) a_{m} .
\end{aligned}
$$

From the constant curvature condition we get

$$
c=\sum_{0}^{n} \eta_{k}=\frac{1}{2} a_{0}+\sum_{1}^{m-1} a_{k}+\frac{1}{2} a_{m}
$$

so

$$
a_{m}=2 c-a_{0}-2 \sum_{1}^{m-1} a_{k}
$$

Thus our equation becomes

$$
\begin{aligned}
r_{1} a_{0}+ & \left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}\right) a_{1}+\sum_{k=2}^{m-2}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}\right) a_{k} \\
& +\left(r_{m-2}-2 r_{m-1}+2 r_{m}\right) a_{m-1}+\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right)\left(2 c-a_{0}-2 \sum_{1}^{m-1} a_{k}\right) \\
= & 2\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right) c+\left(r_{1}-r_{m-1}+2 r_{m}\right) a_{0}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}-2\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right)\right) a_{1} \\
& +\sum_{k=2}^{m-2}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}-2\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right)\right) a_{k} \\
& +\left(r_{m-2}-2 r_{m-1}+2 r_{m}-2\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right)\right) a_{m-1} \\
= & 2\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right) c+\left(r_{1}-r_{m-1}+2 r_{m}\right) a_{0}+\left(r_{2}-2 r_{1}-2\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right)\right) a_{1} \\
& +\sum_{k=2}^{m-2}\left(r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}-2\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right)\right) a_{k} \\
& +\left(r_{m-2}-4 r_{m-1}+6 r_{m}\right) a_{m-1}
\end{aligned}
$$

This will be constant if

$$
r_{k-1}-2 r_{k}+r_{k+1}-2\left(r_{m-1}-2 r_{m}\right)=0 \quad \forall k=2, \ldots, m-2
$$

and

$$
r_{m-2}-4 r_{m-1}+6 r_{m}=0 \quad(m \geq 3)
$$

Note that $\left(1, \ldots, 1, \frac{1}{2}\right)$ is a solution as $\Delta \log \eta_{1} \cdots \eta_{2 m}=0$.

Theorem 8.13 Let $S U(4) / T$ be equipped with a $G$-invariant metric such that the metric coefficients satisfy $k_{j}=1$. Let $\psi, \dot{\psi}: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow \operatorname{SU}(4) / T$ be isometric $\tau$ -
primitive maps with constant Kähler angle. Then $\psi$ and $\dot{\psi}$ are congruent by an isometry $g \in G, \dot{\psi}=g \psi$.

Proof: From equation ( $\star$ ) above we obtain $a_{2}=2 c-a_{0}-2 a_{1}=$ const. Thus $H\left(r_{1}, r_{2}\right)=$ const for all $r_{1}, r_{2} \in \mathbf{R}$ which gives that $\eta_{1}$ and $\eta_{3}$ are constant. However, if two consecutive $\eta$-invariants are constant, then all of them are constant. This gives the congrnence theorem by Claim 8.6 together with the weak congruence theorem.

### 8.4 A Congruence theorem for $E_{8}$

As before we will try to give the proof for the $E_{8}$ congruence theorem in its most general form, in order to have the opportunity to improve the result in the future.

Theorem 8.14 Let $E_{8} / T$ be equipped with a $G$-invariant metric such that the metric coefficients satisfy $k_{j}=1$. Let $\psi, \dot{\psi}: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow E_{8} / T$ be isometric $\tau$-primitive maps with constant Kähler angle. Then $\dot{\psi}$ and $\hat{\psi}$ are congruent by an isometry $g \in G, \tilde{\psi}=g \psi$ and curvature and Kähler angle are given by $c=\sum_{0}^{8} m_{j}=30$ and $\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{1}{29}$.

Proof: The affine Toda equations of $E_{8}$ cau be read off from the extended Dyukiu diagram (for details see [CSM], p.17-22).

From Claim 8.1 we know that $\eta_{0}=\frac{c d}{k_{0}(1+d)}$ is constant $\left(d s^{2}=c|d z|^{2}\right.$ and $\left.\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=d\right)$.
We will now compute $\eta_{1}, \ldots, \eta_{8}$ w.r.t. $\eta_{0}$.
$E_{8}:$


Figure 8.1: Extendend Dynkin diagram of $E_{8}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{0}=\eta_{1}-2 \eta_{0} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \eta_{1}=2 \eta_{0} \\
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{1}=\eta_{0}-2 \eta_{1}+\eta_{2} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{2}=\eta_{1}-2 \eta_{2}+\eta_{3} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& 0=\Delta \eta_{0} \\
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{3}=\eta_{2}-2 \eta_{0}+\eta_{4} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{4}=\eta_{3}-2 \eta_{4}+\eta_{5} \Longleftrightarrow \eta_{0} \\
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{5}=\eta_{4}-2 \eta_{5}+\eta_{6}+\eta_{7}=6 \eta_{0} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \eta_{6}+\eta_{7}=7 \eta_{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

Now use the fact that the induced metric is of constant curvature:

$$
c=\sum_{j=0}^{8} k_{j} \eta_{j}=\sum_{j=0}^{5} k_{j} \eta_{j}+k_{6} \eta_{6}+k_{T} \eta_{\bar{T}}+k_{8} \eta_{8}
$$

With $\eta_{6}=7 \eta_{0}-\eta_{i}$ and $\eta_{j}=(j+1) \eta_{0}$ for $j=0, \ldots, 5$ this becomes

$$
c=\sum_{j=0}^{5}(j+1) k_{j} \eta_{0}+k_{6}\left(\bar{i} \eta_{0}-\eta_{\overline{7}}\right)+k_{i} \eta_{7}+k_{8} \eta_{8}=\left(\sum_{j=0}^{5}(j+1) k_{j}+7 k_{6}\right) \eta_{0}+\left(k_{7}-k_{6}\right) \eta_{\bar{i}}+k_{8} \eta_{8}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(k_{T}-k_{6}\right) \eta_{7}+k_{8} \eta_{8} & =c-\left(\sum_{j=0}^{5}(j+1) k_{j}+7 k_{6}\right) \eta_{0} \\
& =c-\left(\sum_{j=0}^{5}(j+1) k_{j}+7 k_{6}\right) \frac{c d}{k_{0}(1+d)} \\
& =c\left(k_{0}+k_{0} d-\left(\sum_{j=0}^{5}(j+1) k_{j}+7 k_{6}\right) d\right) \frac{1}{k_{0}(1+d)} \\
& =\left(k_{0}-\left(\sum_{j=1}^{5}(j+1) k_{j}+7 k_{6}\right) d\right) \frac{c}{k_{0}(1+d)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that the left hand side of ihis equation is constant, since the right hand is.

Claim: If $c=\sum_{0}^{8} \eta_{j}$ then constant curvature and Kähler angle determine congruence.

Proof: If $k_{6}=k_{T}$ it follows that $\eta_{8}$ is constant. But then

$$
0=\Delta \log \eta_{8}=\eta_{i}-2 \eta_{8} \quad \Longleftrightarrow \quad \eta_{7}=2 \eta_{8}
$$

so $\eta_{7}$ is coustant, and from $\eta_{6}+\eta_{7}=7 \eta_{0}$ it then follows that also $\eta_{6}$ is constant. Therefore all $\eta$-invariants are constant, from which the congruence theorem follows.

We will now compute all $\eta$-invariauts in the case that $\eta_{8}$ is coustant.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{8}=\eta_{i}-2 \eta_{8} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \eta_{i}=2 \eta_{8} \\
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{\bar{i}}=\eta_{8}-2 \eta_{i}+\eta_{5} \Longleftrightarrow
\end{aligned} \quad \eta_{5}=3 \eta_{8} .
$$

Since also $\eta_{5}=6 \eta_{0}$ we find

$$
\eta_{8}=2 \eta_{0} \quad \text { and } \quad \eta_{i}=2 \eta_{8}=4 \eta_{0} .
$$

From $\eta_{6}+\eta_{i}=7 \eta_{0}$ we finally get.

$$
\eta_{6}=3 \eta_{0}
$$

Therefore the $\eta$-invariants are given by

$$
\left(\eta_{0}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \eta_{3}, \eta_{4}, \eta_{5}, \eta_{6}, \eta_{7}, \eta_{8}\right)=\eta_{0}(1,2,3,4,5,6,3,4,2)
$$

Note 8.15 Note that these are exactly the coefficients of the simple roots giving the linear combination of the maximal root. This was also the case for $\operatorname{SU}(n+1)$. It might be interesting to investigate whether this is a general rule.

The metric is given by

$$
c=\left(\sum_{j=0}^{8} m_{j} k_{j}\right) \eta_{0}
$$

so

$$
\eta_{0}=\frac{c}{\sum_{j=0}^{8} m_{j} k_{j}}
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\eta_{0}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \eta_{3}, \eta_{4}, \eta_{5}, \eta_{6}, \eta_{7}, \eta_{8}\right) & =\frac{c}{\sum_{j=0}^{8} m_{j} k_{j}}(1,2,3,4,5,6,3,4,2) \\
& =\frac{c}{\sum_{j=0}^{8} m_{j} k_{j}}\left(m_{0}, m_{1}, m_{2}, m_{3}, m_{4}, m_{5}, m_{6}, m_{\overline{7}}, m_{8}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally, we find for the Kähler angle

$$
\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{k_{0} \eta_{0}}{c-k_{0} \eta_{0}}=\frac{k_{0} \eta_{0}}{\sum_{j=0}^{8} m_{j} k_{j} \eta_{0}-k_{0} \eta_{0}}=\frac{k_{0}}{\sum_{j=1}^{8} m_{j} k_{j}}
$$

and if we assume $k_{j}=1$ for all $j$ then $c=\sum_{0}^{8} m_{j}=30$ and $\tan ^{2} \frac{\theta}{2}=\frac{1}{29}$, and thus the proof is complete.

### 8.5 A Congruence theorem for $E_{6}$

Theorem 8.16 Let $E_{6} / T$ be equipped with a $G$-invariant metric such that the metric coefficients satisfy $k_{j}=1$. Let $\psi, \tilde{\psi}: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow E_{6} / T$ be isometric $\tau$-primitive maps with constant Kähler angle. Then $\psi$ and $\dot{\psi}$ are congrucnt by an isometry $g \in G, \tilde{\psi}=g \psi$.

Proof: As before we call read off the affine Toda equations of $E_{6}$ from the extended Dynkin diagram.

We will now use the Toda equations to see which $\eta$-invariauts are constant.


Figure 8.2: Extendend Dynkin diagram of $E_{6}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{0}=\eta_{1}-2 \eta_{0} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \eta_{1}=2 \eta_{0} \\
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{1}=\eta_{0}-2 \eta_{1}+\eta_{2} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \eta_{2}=3 \eta_{0} \\
& 0=\Delta \log \eta_{2}=\eta_{1}-2 \eta_{2}+\eta_{3}+\eta_{4} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \eta_{3}+\eta_{4}=4 \eta_{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

Now $\eta_{0}=$ const implies that also $\eta_{1}, \eta_{2}$ and $\eta_{3}+\eta_{4}$ are constant. However, if we assume that $c=\sum_{0}^{6} \eta_{j}$ we also find that $\eta_{5}+\eta_{6}$ is constant.

It follows that

$$
\Delta \log \eta_{0}^{r_{0}} \eta_{1}^{r_{1}} \eta_{2}^{r_{2}}\left(\eta_{3} \eta_{4}\right)^{r_{3}}\left(\eta_{5} \eta_{6}\right)^{r_{4}}=\operatorname{comsts}(=0) \quad \forall r_{0}, \ldots, r_{4}
$$

Thus

$$
\eta_{3} \eta_{4}=\text { const and } \quad \eta_{5} \eta_{6}=\text { const } .
$$

which implies that $\eta_{3}, \ldots, \eta_{6}$ are all constant. Consequently all $\eta$-invariants are constant and hence uniquely determined. This proves the theorem.

### 8.6 A Congruence theorem for $F_{4}$ and $S p(\ell)$

Theorem 8.17 Let $G=F_{4}$ or $S p(\ell)$. Let $G / T$ be equipped with auy $G$-invariant metric and let $\psi, \dot{\psi}: \mathbf{R}^{2} \rightarrow G / T$ be isometric $\tau$-primitive maps with constant Kähler angle. Then $\psi$ and $\tilde{\psi}$ are congruent by an isometry $g \in G, \tilde{\psi}=g \psi$.

## Proof:

As before, constant curvature and Kaller angle imply $\eta_{0}=$ const. Since the extended Dynkin diagrams of $F_{4}$ and $S p(\ell)$ have no ramifications, it is clear that $\eta_{0}=$ const gives $\eta_{1}=$ const, and hence $\eta_{j}=$ const $\forall j$ as in this case two consecutive $\eta$-invariants determine all $\eta$-invariants. Therefore Claim 8.6 together with the weak congruence theorem finish the proof.

### 8.7 No Congruence theorem for $E_{7}$

The only Lie group for which it was not possible to find a congruence theorem within this setting was $E_{7}$, due to the particular form of its extended Dynkin diagram. It is hoped that, using some of the ideas developed in this thesis, it will be possible in the future to find a congronence theorem in this case as well.

## Appendix A

## Computations for maps into

$S U(3) / T^{2}$

## A. 1 Computing the Frenet frame of $S^{1}$-symmetric

 holomorphic maps $S^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{C P}^{2}$Let $\phi: S^{2} \rightarrow C P^{2}$ be holomorphic and $S^{1}$-symmetric. There then exists a holomorphic coordinate $z$ on $S^{2}$ such that $\phi$ can be expressed as

$$
\phi(z)=\left[a, b z^{k}, c z^{\ell}\right]
$$

with $a, b, c \in \mathbf{R}^{+}$and $k, \ell \in \mathbf{N}, k<\ell$. (See [BW3] for details.)

We now compute the Frenet frame of $\phi$. Let

$$
f_{0}(z)=f(z)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
a \\
b z^{k} \\
c z^{\ell}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then $\phi=\left[f_{0}\right]$. To compute $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ observe that for the harmonic sequence

$$
f_{i}^{\prime}=f_{i+1}+\frac{\partial \log \left|f_{i}\right|^{2}}{\partial z} f_{i}
$$

holds. In general we have

$$
\frac{\partial \log |g|^{2}}{\partial z}=\frac{\partial \log (\bar{g} \cdot g)}{\partial z}=\frac{1}{|g|^{2}} \frac{\partial(\bar{g} \cdot g)}{\partial z}=\frac{1}{|g|^{2}}\left(\bar{g} \cdot \frac{\partial g}{\partial z}+\frac{\overline{\partial g}}{\partial \bar{z}} \cdot g\right)=\frac{1}{|g|^{2}}\left(\bar{g} \cdot g^{\prime}+\bar{g}^{\prime} \cdot g\right)
$$

but for holomorphic $g$ this simplifies to

$$
\frac{\partial \log |g|^{2}}{\partial z}=\frac{1}{|g|^{2}} \bar{g} \cdot \frac{\partial g}{\partial z}=\frac{1}{|g|^{2}} \bar{g} \cdot g^{\prime}
$$

## Computation of $f_{1}$

Let

$$
A(z)=\left|f_{0}\right|^{2}=a^{2}+b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+c^{2}|z|^{2 t} .
$$

The derivative of $f_{0}$ is

$$
f^{\prime}(z)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
0 \\
k: b z^{k-1} \\
\ell c z^{t-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Thus

$$
\frac{\partial \log |f|^{2}}{\partial z}=\frac{1}{|f|^{2}} \bar{f} \cdot f^{\prime}=\frac{1}{|f|^{2}}\left(\begin{array}{c}
a \\
b \bar{z}^{k} \\
c \bar{z}^{\ell}
\end{array}\right) \cdot\left(\begin{array}{c}
0 \\
k \cdot b z^{k-1} \\
\ell c z^{k-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\frac{1}{|f|^{2}}\left(0+k b^{2} z^{k-1} \bar{z}^{k}+\ell c^{2} z^{\ell-1} \bar{z}^{\ell}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{|f|^{2}}\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)} \bar{z}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)} \bar{z}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{|f|^{2}}\left(k \cdot b^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}\right) \bar{z}
\end{aligned}
$$

From

$$
f_{1}=f^{\prime}-\frac{\partial \log |f|^{2}}{\partial z} f
$$

we hence get for the components of $f_{1}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f_{1}\right)_{1} & =0-\frac{1}{|f|^{2}}\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}\right) \bar{z} a \\
& =-\frac{a\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}\right) \bar{z}}{|f|^{2}} \\
\left(f_{1}\right)_{2} & =k b z^{k-1}-\frac{1}{|f|^{2}}\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}\right) \bar{z} b z^{k} \\
& =\frac{k b z^{k-1}|f|^{2}-\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) b z^{k-1}}{|f|^{2}} \\
& =\frac{\left(k|f|^{2}-k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}-\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) b z^{k-1}}{|f|^{2}} \\
\left(f_{1}\right)_{3} & =\ell c z^{\ell-1}-\frac{1}{|f|^{2}}\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}\right) \bar{z} c z^{\ell} \\
& =\frac{\ell c z^{\ell-1}|f|^{2}-\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) c z^{\ell-1}}{|f|^{2}} \\
& =\frac{\left(\ell|f|^{2}-k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}-\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) c z^{t-1}}{|f|^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus for $z \neq 0$
$f_{1}(z)=\frac{1}{|f|^{2}}\left(\begin{array}{c}-a\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}\right) \bar{z} \\ \left(k|f|^{2}-k \cdot b^{2}|z|^{2 k}-\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) b z^{k-1} \\ \left.\left(\ell|f|^{2}-k \cdot b^{2}|z|^{2 k}-\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) c z^{(t-1}\right)\end{array}\right)=\frac{1}{z|f|^{2}}\left(\begin{array}{c}-a\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) \\ b\left(k|f|^{2}-k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}-\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) z^{k} \\ \left.c\left(\ell|f|^{2}-k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}-\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) z^{\ell}\right)\end{array}\right)$
Note that this expression extends continuously to $f_{1}(0)=0$ as required.
Let further

$$
B(z)=k \cdot b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}
$$

Then

$$
f_{1}(z)=\frac{1}{z A}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-a B \\
b(k A-B) z^{k} \\
c(\ell A-B) z^{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

## Computation of $f_{2}$

Next note that $f_{2}$ has to be orthogonal to both, $f_{0}$ and $f_{1}$. Using this orthogonality relation we can compute $f_{2}$ up to a factor (consisting of a meromorphic function). Let

$$
f_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{l}
\alpha \\
\beta \\
\gamma
\end{array}\right)
$$

It must satisfy

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{2} \cdot \overline{f_{0}}=0 \quad \text { and } \quad f_{2} \cdot \overline{f_{1}}=0 \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus

$$
f_{2} \cdot \overline{f_{1}}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
\alpha \\
\beta \\
\gamma
\end{array}\right) \cdot\left(\begin{array}{c}
a \\
b \bar{z}^{k} \\
c \bar{z}^{\ell}
\end{array}\right)=\alpha a+\beta b \bar{z}^{k}+\gamma c \bar{z}^{\ell} \stackrel{!}{=} 0
$$

and
$f_{2} \cdot \overline{f_{0}}=\left(\begin{array}{c}\alpha \\ \beta \\ \gamma\end{array}\right) \cdot\left(\begin{array}{c}-a B \\ b(k A-B) \bar{z}^{k} \\ c(\ell A-B) \bar{z}^{\ell}\end{array}\right)=-\alpha a B+\beta b(k A-B) \bar{z}^{k}+\gamma c(\ell A-B) \bar{z}^{\ell} \stackrel{!}{=} 0$.
Hence $(1) \times B+(2)$ gives

$$
\beta b k A \bar{z}^{k}+\gamma c l A \bar{z}^{\prime}=0
$$

so

$$
\beta=-\frac{c l}{b k} \bar{z}^{t-k} \gamma .
$$

Putting this into (1) gives

$$
\alpha=-\frac{1}{a}\left(-\frac{c \ell}{k} \bar{z}^{t} \gamma+\gamma c \bar{z}^{t}\right)=\frac{c(\ell-k)}{a k} \bar{z}^{t} \gamma .
$$

Therefore

$$
f_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{l}
\alpha \\
\beta \\
\gamma
\end{array}\right)=\gamma\left(\begin{array}{c}
\frac{c(\ell-k)}{a k} \bar{z}^{\ell} \\
-\frac{d}{b k} \bar{z}^{\ell-k} \\
1
\end{array}\right),
$$

i.e. $f_{2}$ is a multiple of

$$
g:=\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \bar{z}^{\ell} \\
-a c \ell \bar{z}^{t-k} \\
a b k
\end{array}\right) .
$$

We have

$$
f_{2}=\lambda g
$$

where $\lambda$ is a function of $z, \bar{z}$. We will now compute $\lambda$ to determine $f_{2}$.
From the constuction of the harmonic sequence we know that

$$
\frac{\partial f_{2}}{\partial \bar{z}}=-\frac{\left|f_{2}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}} f_{1} .
$$

Taking the complex conjugate of this and taking the dot-product, with $f_{1}$ gives

$$
\frac{\overline{\partial f_{2}}}{\partial \bar{z}} \cdot f_{1}=-\frac{\left|f_{2}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}} \overline{f_{1}} \cdot f_{1}=-\left|f_{2}\right|^{2}
$$

Since

$$
\overline{\frac{\partial f_{2}}{\partial \bar{z}}}=\frac{\overline{\partial \lambda}}{\partial \bar{z}} g+\overline{\lambda \frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}}}
$$

and $f_{1} \perp f_{2}$, i.e. $f_{1} \perp g$ we get

$$
\frac{\overline{\partial f_{2}}}{\partial \bar{z}} \cdot f_{1}=\bar{\lambda} \frac{\overline{\partial g}}{\partial \bar{z}} \cdot f_{1} .
$$

Ou the other hand

$$
\left|f_{2}\right|^{2}=|\lambda|^{2}|g|^{2}=\lambda \bar{\lambda}|g|^{2},
$$

so we get from ( $\star$ )

$$
\lambda=-\frac{1}{|g|^{2}} \frac{\overline{\partial g}}{\partial \bar{z}} \cdot f_{1}
$$

With

$$
f_{1}(z)=\frac{1}{z|f|^{2}}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-a B \\
b(k A-B) z^{k} \\
c(\ell A-B) z^{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
C:=|g|^{2}=\left|\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \bar{z}^{\ell} \\
-a c \ell \bar{z}^{\ell-k} \\
a b k
\end{array}\right)\right|^{2}=a^{2} b^{2} k^{2}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-k)}+b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}
$$

we hence get for $\lambda$

$$
\lambda=-\frac{1}{|g|^{2}} \frac{\overline{\partial g}}{\partial \bar{z}} \cdot f_{1}
$$

Now

$$
\frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \ell \bar{z}^{t-1} \\
-a c(\ell-k) \ell \bar{z}^{\ell-k-1} \\
0
\end{array}\right)
$$

so

$$
\frac{\overline{\partial g}}{\partial \bar{z}}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \ell z^{t-1} \\
-a c(\ell-k) t z^{t-k-1} \\
0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
\overline{\frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}}} \cdot f_{1} & =\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \ell z^{\ell-1} \\
-a c(\ell-k) \ell z^{\ell-k-1} \\
0
\end{array}\right) \cdot \frac{1}{z|f|^{2}}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-a B \\
b(k A-B) z^{k} \\
c(\ell A-B) z^{\ell}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{z|f|^{2}}\left(-a b c(\ell-k) \ell B z^{\ell-1}-a b c(\ell-k) \ell(k A-B) z^{k} z^{\ell-k-1}\right) \\
& =-\frac{a b c}{|f|^{2}}(\ell-k) \ell k A z^{\ell-2}=-a b c(\ell-k) k \ell z^{\ell-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\lambda=\frac{1}{|g|^{2}} a b c(\ell-k) k \ell z^{\ell-2}
$$

and finally

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{2} & =\lambda g=\frac{a b c(\ell-k) k \ell z^{\ell-2}}{|g|^{2}}\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \bar{z}^{\ell} \\
-a c\left(\bar{z}^{\ell-k}\right. \\
a b k
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\frac{a b c(\ell-k) k \ell z^{\ell-2}}{a^{2} b^{2} k^{2}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-k)}+b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}}\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \bar{z}^{\ell} \\
-a c \ell \bar{z}^{\ell-k} \\
a b k
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore the Frenet frame of $\phi(z)=\left[a, b z^{k}, c^{f}\right]$ is given by

$$
f_{0}(z)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
a \\
b z^{k} \\
c z^{\ell}
\end{array}\right), \quad f_{1}(z)=\frac{1}{z|f|^{2}}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-a\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) \bar{z} \\
b\left(k|f|^{2}-k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}-\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) z^{k} \\
c\left(\ell|f|^{2}-k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}-\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) \bar{z}^{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
f_{2}(z)=\frac{a b c(\ell-k) k \ell z^{\ell-2}}{a^{2} b^{2} k^{2}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-k)}+b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}}\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \bar{z}^{\ell} \\
-a c\left(\overline{z^{\ell}-k}\right. \\
a b k
\end{array}\right)
$$

or

$$
f_{0}(z)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
a \\
b z^{k} \\
c z^{\ell}
\end{array}\right), f_{1}(z)=\frac{1}{z A}\left(\begin{array}{c}
-a B \\
b(k A-B) z^{k} \\
c(\ell A-B) z^{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
f_{2}(z)=\frac{a b c(\ell-k) k \ell \varepsilon^{t}}{z^{2} C}\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) \bar{z}^{t} \\
-a c t \bar{z}^{t-k} \\
a b k
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Lift of $\phi$ to $S U(3)$

A local lift of $\phi$ is given in terms of the Frenet frame by

$$
F(z)=\frac{1}{\left(\operatorname{det}\left(\frac{f_{0}}{\left|f_{0}\right|}\left|\frac{f_{1}}{\left|f_{1}\right|}\right| \frac{f_{2}}{\left|f_{2}\right|}\right)\right)^{1 / 3}}\left(\frac{f_{0}}{\left|f_{0}\right|}\left|\frac{f_{1}}{\left|f_{1}\right|}\right| \frac{f_{2}}{\left|f_{2}\right|}\right)
$$

thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
F(z) & =\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
\frac{1}{K} a & -\frac{1}{L} a\left(k b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+\ell c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) & \frac{1}{M}(\ell-k) b c \bar{z}^{t} \\
\frac{1}{K} b z^{k} & \frac{1}{L} b\left(k a^{2}-(\ell-k) c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) z^{k} & -\frac{1}{M} \ell a c \bar{z}^{\ell t-k} \\
\frac{1}{K} c z^{\ell} & \frac{1}{L} c\left(l a^{2}+(\ell-k) b^{2}|z|^{2 k}\right) z^{t} & \frac{1}{M} k a b
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}
\frac{1}{K} a & -\frac{1}{L} a B & \frac{1}{M}(\ell-k) b c \bar{z}^{t} \\
\frac{1}{K} b z^{k} & \frac{1}{L} b(k A-B) z^{k} & -\frac{1}{M} \ell a c \bar{z}^{\ell-k} \\
\frac{1}{K} c z^{t} & \frac{1}{L} c(\ell A-B) z^{t} & \frac{1}{M} k a b
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $K^{\prime}(z), L(z)$ and $M(z)$ are normalising factors such that, $F \in S U(3)$.

## A. $2 \quad \eta$-invariants of $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(3) / T^{2}$

Lemma A. 1 Let $\psi: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(3) / T^{2}$ be the $\tau$-holomorphic curves obtained from lifting the holomorphic $S^{1}$-symmetric map

$$
\phi: S^{2} \rightarrow C P^{2}, \quad z \mapsto \phi(z)=\left[a, b z^{k}, c z^{l}\right] .
$$

Then the $\eta$-invariants of $\psi$ are given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \eta_{1}=\frac{b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2(\ell+k-1)}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}+a^{2} b^{2} k^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}}{\left(a^{2}+b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right)^{2}} \\
& \eta_{2}=\frac{\left(a^{2}+b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) a^{2} b^{2} c^{2} k^{2} \ell^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2(\ell+k-3)}}{\left(b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2(\ell+k-1)}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}+a^{2} b^{2} k^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

## Proof:

Recall that the harmonic sequence of $\phi$ gives rise to $\gamma$-invariants. The $\gamma$-invariants of $\phi$ are related to the $\eta$-invariants of the lift by $\eta_{p}=\gamma_{p-1}$ and we will hence compute $\gamma_{0}, \gamma_{1}$ for $\phi$.

Computing the $\gamma$-invariants of $\phi$ :

Let

$$
f(z)=f_{0}(z)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
a \\
b z^{k} \\
c z^{\ell}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Then

$$
f^{\prime}(z)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
0 \\
b k z^{k-1} \\
c \ell z^{t-1}
\end{array}\right) \text { and } f^{\prime \prime}(z)=\left(\begin{array}{c}
0 \\
b k(k-1) z^{k-2} \\
c \ell(\ell-1) z^{\ell-2}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Now

$$
\gamma_{0}=\frac{\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{0}\right|^{2}} \quad \text { and } \quad \gamma_{1}=\frac{\left|f_{2}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}}
$$

In order not to have to compute the Frenet frame of $f$ (which is rather complicated) we observe the following.

$$
\left|f_{0}\right|^{2}\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}=\left|f_{0} \wedge f_{1}\right|^{2}=\left|f \wedge f^{\prime}\right|^{2}
$$

so

$$
\gamma_{0}=\frac{\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{0}\right|^{2}}=\frac{\left|f_{0}\right|^{2}\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{0}\right|^{4}}=\frac{\left|f \wedge f^{\prime}\right|^{2}}{|f|^{4}}
$$

and

$$
\left|f_{0}\right|^{2}\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}\left|f_{2}\right|^{2}=\left|f_{0} \wedge f_{1} \wedge f_{2}\right|^{2}=\left|f \wedge f^{\prime} \wedge f^{\prime \prime}\right|^{2}
$$

so

$$
\left.\gamma_{1}=\frac{\left|f_{2}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}}=\frac{\left|f_{0}\right|^{2}\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}\left|f_{2}\right|^{2}}{\left|f_{0}\right|^{2}\left|f_{1}\right|^{4}}=\frac{\left|f \wedge f^{\prime} \wedge f^{\prime \prime}\right|^{2}}{\left|f \wedge f^{\prime}\right|^{2}\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}}=\frac{|f|^{2}}{|f|^{2}} \right\rvert\, \frac{\left|f f^{\prime} \wedge f^{\prime \prime}\right|^{2}}{\left|f \wedge f^{\prime}\right|^{2}\left|f_{1}\right|^{2}}=\frac{|f|^{2}\left|f \wedge f^{\prime} \wedge f^{\prime \prime}\right|^{2}}{\left|f \wedge f^{\prime}\right|^{4}} .
$$

We have

$$
|f|^{2}=a^{2}+b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}=A+B x^{k}+C x^{\ell} \quad \text { where } x:=|z|^{2}, A=a^{2}, B=b^{2} \text { and } C=c^{2} \text {. }
$$

For the cross-product we get

$$
f \wedge f^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
b c(\ell-k) z^{\ell+k-1} \\
-a c\left(z^{\ell-1}\right. \\
a b k z^{k-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left|f \wedge f^{\prime}\right|^{2} & =b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2(\ell+k-1)}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}+a^{2} b^{2} k^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)} \\
& =B C M x^{\ell+k-1}+A C L x^{!-1}+A B K x^{k-1} \quad \text { where } M=(\ell-k)^{2}, K=k^{2} \text { and } L=\ell^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

The determinant is

$$
f \wedge f^{\prime} \wedge f^{\prime \prime}=\operatorname{det}\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
a & 0 & 0 \\
b z^{k} & b k z^{k-1} & b k(k-1) z^{k-2} \\
c z^{\ell} & c \ell z^{\ell-1} & c \ell(\ell-1) z^{\ell-2}
\end{array}\right)=a b c k \ell(\ell-k) z^{k+\ell-3},
$$

so

$$
\left|f \wedge f^{\prime} \wedge f^{\prime \prime}\right|^{2}=a^{2} b^{2} c^{2} k^{2} \ell^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2(\ell+k-3)}|z|^{2(k+\ell-3)}=A B C \hbar L M x^{k+\ell-3}
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\eta_{1}=\gamma_{0} & =\frac{\left|f \wedge f^{\prime}\right|^{2}}{|f|^{4}}=\frac{B C M x^{\ell+k-1}+A C L x^{\ell-1}+A B K x^{k-1}}{\left(A+B x^{k}+C x^{\ell}\right)^{2}} \\
& =\frac{b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2(\ell+k-1)}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2}|z|^{2(\ell-1)}+a^{2} b^{2} k^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}}{\left(a^{2}+b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\eta_{2}=\gamma_{1} & =\frac{|f|^{2}\left|f \wedge f^{\prime} \wedge f^{\prime \prime}\right|^{2}}{\left|f \wedge f^{\prime}\right|^{4}}=\frac{\left(A+B x^{k}+C x^{\ell}\right) A B C K L M x^{k+\ell-3}}{\left(B C M x^{\ell+k-1}+A C L x^{\ell-1}+A B K x^{k-1}\right)^{2}} \\
& =\frac{\left(a^{2}+b^{2}|z|^{2 k}+c^{2}|z|^{2 \ell}\right) a^{2} b^{2} c^{2} k^{2} \ell^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2(\ell+k-3)}}{\left(b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2}|z|^{2((+k-1)}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2}|z|^{2((-1)}+a^{2} b^{2} k^{2}|z|^{2(k-1)}\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

## A. 3 Example of two non-congruent $\tau$-holomorphic

## curves of the same metric

Example A. 2 Let $\psi, \tilde{\psi}: S^{2} \rightarrow S U(3) / T^{2}$ be the $\tau$-holomorphic curves obtained from lifting the holomorphic, $S^{1}$-symmetric maps

$$
\phi: S^{2} \rightarrow C P^{2}, \quad z \mapsto \phi(z)=\left[1, z, z^{3}\right]
$$

and

$$
\bar{\phi}: S^{2} \rightarrow C P^{2}, \quad z \mapsto \phi(z)=\left[1,3 z^{2}, 2 z^{3}\right] .
$$

Let $S U(3) / T^{2}$ be equipped with $a_{a} G$-invariant metric such that $\left|X_{a_{1}}\right|=\left|X_{a_{2}}\right|$. Then $\psi, \tilde{\psi}$ have the same induced metric but are not congruent.

Proof: We will assume that $\left|X_{\alpha_{1}}\right|=\left|X_{\alpha_{2}}\right|=1$. Then the induced metrics of $\psi, \dot{\psi}$ are $d s^{2}=\eta_{1}+\eta_{2}$ and $d \tilde{s}^{2}=\tilde{\eta}_{1}+\tilde{\eta}_{2}$. We will show that $\eta_{1}=\tilde{\eta}_{2} \neq \tilde{\eta}_{1}=\eta_{2}$. Thus the metrics coincide but the $\eta$-invariants do not, i.e. $\psi$ and $\dot{\psi}$ are not congruent.

From Lemma A. 1 we know that the $\eta$-invariants of the lift of $\left[a, b z^{k}, c z^{\ell}\right]: S^{2} \rightarrow$ CP ${ }^{2}$ are given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \eta_{1}=\frac{b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2} x^{\ell+k-1}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2} x^{\ell-1}+a^{2} b^{2} k^{2} x^{k-1}}{\left(a^{2}+b^{2} x^{k}+c^{2} x^{\ell}\right)^{2}} \\
& \eta_{2}=\frac{\left(a^{2}+b^{2} x^{k}+c^{2} x^{\ell}\right) a^{2} b^{2} c^{2} k^{2} \ell^{2}(\ell-k)^{2} x^{\ell+k-3}}{\left(b^{2} c^{2}(\ell-k)^{2} x^{\ell+k-1}+a^{2} c^{2} \ell^{2} x^{\ell-1}+a^{2} b^{2} k^{2} x^{k-1}\right)^{2}},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $x=|z|^{2}$.

For $\psi$ we have $a=1, b=1, c=1$ and $k=1, \ell=3$, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\eta_{1} & =\frac{4 x^{3}+9 x^{2}+1}{\left(1+x+x^{3}\right)^{2}} \\
\eta_{2} & =\frac{\left(1+x+x^{3}\right) 36 x}{\left(4 x^{3}+9 x^{2}+1\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

For $\dot{\psi}$ on the other hand we have $a=1, b=3, c=2$ and $k=2, \ell=3$, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \tilde{\eta}_{1}=\frac{36 x^{4}+36 x^{2}+36 x}{\left(1+9 x^{2}+4 x^{3}\right)^{2}}=\frac{36 x\left(x^{3}+x+1\right)}{\left(1+9 x^{2}+4 x^{3}\right)^{2}} \\
& \tilde{\eta}_{2}=\frac{\left(1+9 x^{2}+4 x^{3}\right) 36^{2} x^{2}}{\left(36 x^{4}+36 x^{2}+36 x\right)^{2}}=\frac{1+9 x^{2}+4 x^{3}}{\left(x^{3}+x+1\right)^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus

$$
\tilde{\eta}_{1}=\eta_{2} \quad \text { and } \quad \tilde{\eta}_{2}=\eta_{1},
$$

so $\psi$ and $\tilde{\psi}$ have indeed the same induced metric, but as $\eta_{1} \neq \eta_{1}$ they cannot be congruent by the Weak Congruence Theorem (Theorem 7.1).

Remark A. 3 The above example comes from the following fact. If $[f]: S \rightarrow C P^{n}$ is a linearly full holomorpic curve with Frenet frame $f_{0}, \ldots, f_{n}$ then $[\hat{f}]=\left[\bar{f}_{n}\right]$ is also a holomorphic curve and since $\tilde{\gamma}_{p}=\gamma_{n-p-1}$ it follows that

$$
\gamma_{0}+\ldots+\gamma_{n-1}=\tilde{\gamma}_{0}+\ldots+\tilde{\gamma}_{n-1} .
$$

Since $\gamma_{0} \neq \tilde{\gamma}_{0}$ in general $[f],[\tilde{f}]$ are not congruent. However the corresponding maps into $S U(n+1) / T^{n}$ have the same induced metric. Thus the metric is not enough to determine $\tau$-holomorphic maps into $G / T$ up to congruence. The chosen $\bar{\phi}$ above is $\left[\bar{f}_{2}\right]$ for $f(z)=\left(1, z, z^{3}\right)$.

## Appendix B

## Basic background material

For details about Lie algebras, adjoint representations, root spaces, Cartan matrices, etc. see $[\mathrm{Bau}],[\mathrm{BtD}]$, $[\mathrm{Se}],[\mathrm{Sa}]$ and $[\mathrm{FH}]$.

## B. 1 Killing form

Let $g$ be a cx. Lie algebra. The Killing form on $g$ is a complex-valued, bilinear form given by $\kappa(X, Y)=\operatorname{tr}(\operatorname{ad} X \circ a d Y)$.

The Killing form of a simple Lie algebra $\mathbf{g}$ is non-degenerate. It is also $\operatorname{Ad}(G)$ invariant ([He], p.131). However, this thesis relies only on its $\operatorname{Ad}(T)$-invariance.

## B. 2 Properties of roots

Definition B. 1 ([Bau], p.110) Let h be a maximal toral subalgebra of a complex semisimple Lie algebra $\mathbf{g}$ and let $\mathbf{h}^{*}$ be the dual space of $\mathbf{h}$. The element $h_{\mathbf{a}}=\alpha^{*}$
defined by

$$
\alpha(H)=\kappa\left(h_{\alpha}, H\right)=\kappa\left(\alpha^{\sharp}, H\right)
$$

is called the star vector or root vector.

Theorem B. 2 ([Bau], p.110) Let $\mathbf{h}$ be a maximal toral subalgebra of a complex semisimple Lie algebra $\mathbf{g}$. Let $\mathbf{h}^{*}$ be the dual space of $\mathbf{h}$.
(i) The root system $\Delta$ spans the dual space $\mathbf{h}^{*}$.
(ii) Let $\alpha \in \Delta$, that is $\alpha \neq 0$ and $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha} \neq 0$. Then $-\alpha$ is also a root. Hence $\alpha \in \Delta$ implies $-\alpha \in \Delta . \Pi$
(iii) For $\alpha \in \Delta, x \in \mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$ and $y \in \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha}$ the commutator is given by

$$
[x, y]=\kappa(x, y) h_{\alpha}=\kappa(x, y) \alpha^{\sharp} .
$$

(iv) For $\alpha \in \Delta$ the subspace $\left[\mathbf{g}^{\alpha}, \mathbf{g}^{-\alpha}\right]$ is one-dimensional an it is spanned by the star vector $h_{\alpha}=\alpha^{\sharp}$.
(v) Let $\alpha$ be a root. Then

$$
\kappa\left(\alpha^{\sharp}, \alpha^{\sharp}\right)=\alpha\left(\alpha^{\sharp}\right) \neq 0 .
$$

(vi) Let $\alpha \in \Delta$ and $E_{\alpha}$ an arbitrary non-zero element in the root space $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$. Then there exists a non-zero element $F_{\alpha}$ in $\mathbf{g}^{-\alpha}$ such that the set $\left\{E_{\alpha}, F_{\alpha}, H_{\alpha}\right\}$, where $H_{\alpha}$ is defined by

$$
H_{\alpha}=\left[E_{\alpha}, F_{\alpha}\right],
$$

spans a three-dimensional simple Lie algebra denoted by $S_{\alpha}$. The Lie algebra $S_{\alpha}$ is isomorphic to the Lie algebra sl(2, C).
(vii) For each $\alpha \in \Delta$ there is a special choice of vectors $X_{ \pm \alpha} \in \mathbf{g}^{ \pm a}$ and $H_{a} \in \mathbf{t}$ such that the set $\left\{X_{\alpha}, X_{-\alpha}, H_{\alpha}\right\}$ spans the three-dimensional simple sl $(2, \mathrm{C})$ Lie algebra $S_{\alpha}$. The $\left\{X_{\alpha}, X_{-\alpha}, H_{\alpha}\right\}$ are called Cartan-Weyl generators and satisfy

- $\left[X_{\alpha}, X_{-\beta}\right]=\delta_{\alpha \beta} H_{\alpha}$
- $\left[H_{\alpha}, X_{ \pm \alpha}\right]= \pm 2 X_{ \pm \alpha}$.
(viii) The vector $H_{\alpha}$ satisfies

$$
\begin{gathered}
H_{\alpha}=\frac{2 h_{\alpha}}{\kappa\left(h_{\alpha}, h_{\alpha}\right)}=\frac{2 \alpha^{\sharp}}{\kappa\left(\alpha^{\sharp}, \alpha^{\sharp}\right)}, \\
H_{\alpha}=-H_{-\alpha}
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\alpha\left(H_{\alpha}\right)=2 .
$$

$H_{\alpha}$ is called a coroot.
(ix) The Cartan-Weyl generators satisfy $\kappa\left(H_{\alpha}, H_{\alpha}\right)=2 \kappa\left(X_{\alpha}, X_{-\alpha}\right)$.

## B. 3 Cartan matrix, highest root and extended

## Cartan matrix

The Killing form $\kappa: \mathbf{g} \times \mathbf{g} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ gives rise to a metric on $\mathbf{h}^{*}$. There is a bijective correspondence

$$
\lambda: \mathbf{h} \rightarrow \mathbf{C} \stackrel{1: 1}{\longleftrightarrow} \kappa\left(\lambda^{\sharp}, \cdot\right): \mathbf{h} \rightarrow \mathbf{C} .
$$

Definition B. 3 ([Bau], p.121) Let $\mathbf{g}$ be a complex semisimple Lie algebra. Define

$$
\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle: \mathbf{h}^{*} \times \mathbf{h}^{*} \rightarrow \mathbf{C} \quad(\lambda, \mu) \mapsto\langle\lambda, \mu\rangle
$$

with $\langle\lambda, \mu\rangle=\kappa\left(\lambda^{\sharp}, \mu^{\mathbb{Z}}\right)$.

Definition B. $4\left([\mathrm{He}]\right.$, p.459, [Bau], p.144) The Cartan matrix $K_{i}^{-}=\left(K_{i j}^{-}\right)_{i, j=1}^{\ell}$ of a semisimple Lie algebra $\mathbf{g}$ is defined by

$$
K_{i j}=\frac{2\left\langle\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}\right\rangle}{\left\langle\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{j}\right\rangle}=\frac{2 \kappa\left(\alpha_{i}^{\sharp}, \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)}{\kappa\left(\alpha_{j}^{\sharp}, \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)}
$$

Definition B. 5 ([Bau], p.146) Let $\alpha$ be a root with expansion $\alpha=\sum_{1}^{f} n_{i} \alpha_{i}$ w.r.t. the set of positive roots $\Delta^{+}$. Then the sum of the coefficients $n_{i}$ is denoted by

$$
\mathrm{ht} \alpha^{\prime}:=\sum_{1}^{\ell} n_{i}
$$

and it is called the height of $\alpha$.

Lemma B. 6 ([Bau], p.146) The root system $\Delta$ of a finite-dimensional complex semisimple Lie algebra contains a unique root

$$
\theta=\sum_{1}^{\ell} m_{i} \alpha_{i}
$$

with $\operatorname{ht} \theta>\operatorname{ht} \alpha$ for all $\alpha \neq \theta$ in $\Delta$. The root $\theta$ is called the highest root.

Definition B. 7 The extended Cartan matrix $\hat{\Lambda}^{-}=\left(\hat{\Lambda}_{i j}^{-}\right)_{i, j=0}^{f}$ of a semisimple Lie algebra $\mathbf{g}$ is defined by

$$
\hat{K}_{i j}^{-}=\frac{2\left\langle\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}\right\rangle}{\left\langle\alpha_{j}, \alpha_{j}\right\rangle}=\frac{2 \kappa\left(\alpha_{i}^{\sharp}, \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)}{\kappa\left(\alpha_{j}^{\sharp}, \alpha_{j}^{\sharp}\right)} .
$$

Here $-\alpha_{0}=\sum_{1}^{\ell} m_{i} \alpha_{i}$ is the highest root.

Note that for $i, j=1, \ldots \ell$ this definiton coincides with the definition of the Cartan matrix. Thus the extended Cartan matrix $\hat{K_{i}^{-}}$contains the Cartan matrix $K^{-}$.

Claim B. 8 . The extended Cartan matrix $\hat{K}$ is singular and satisfies

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{\Pi}_{i j}^{\prime}=0 \quad \forall j=0, \ldots, \ell
$$

In other words, addding up all rows with their multiplicities gives the zero row vector.

Proof: First let $j \neq 0$. Then

$$
\hat{K}_{0 j}=-\sum_{k=1}^{\ell} m_{k} K_{k j}=-\sum_{k=1}^{\ell} m_{k} \hat{K}_{k j}
$$

so

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{K}_{i j}=\hat{K}_{0 j}+\sum_{i=1}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{K}_{i j}=-\sum_{k=1}^{\ell} m_{k} \hat{K}_{k j}+\sum_{i=1}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{K}_{i j}=0 .
$$

Now let $j=0$. Since

$$
\hat{K}_{i 0}=\frac{2\left\langle\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{0}\right\rangle}{\left\langle\alpha_{0}, \alpha_{0}\right\rangle}
$$

and

$$
\hat{K}_{00}=\frac{2\left\langle\alpha_{0}, \alpha_{0}\right\rangle}{\left\langle\alpha_{0}, \alpha_{0}\right\rangle}=-\sum_{k=1}^{\ell} m_{k} \frac{2\left\langle\alpha_{k}, \alpha_{0}\right\rangle}{\left\langle\alpha_{0}, \alpha_{0}\right\rangle}=-\sum_{k=1}^{\ell} m_{k} \hat{K}_{k 0}
$$

we get

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{K}_{i 0}^{-}=\hat{K}_{00}^{-}+\sum_{i=1}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{K}_{i 0}=-\sum_{k=1}^{\ell} m_{k} \hat{K}_{k 0}+\sum_{i=1}^{\ell} m_{i} \hat{K}_{i 0}^{-}=0 .
$$

## B. 4 Complexification of Lie groups

A short treatment of this can be found in [PS], p.13, and [G], p.8.
For the complexification of a vector spaces see B.6. Using this process, we find that any (abstract) Lie algebra $\mathbf{g}$ has a complexification $\mathbf{g}^{C}=\mathbf{g} \otimes_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$.

Definition B. 9 ([PS], p.13) Let $G$ be a real Lie group and g be its Lie algebra. A complex Lie group $G^{C}$ with $\mathbf{g}^{C}=\mathbf{g} \otimes_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ as its Lie algebra is called a complexification of $G$ if it contains $G$ as a subgroup.

Remark B. 10 ([PS], p.13) A complexification of a Lie group does not need to exist. However, if $G$ is compact, then it does possess a complexification $G^{C}$ : every compact Lie group can be embedded in some $U(n)$. The complexification of $U(n)$ is $G L(n, \mathbf{C})$ and $G^{C}$ can be realised as a subgroup of $G L(n, \mathbf{C})$. This group $G^{C}$ is unique up to isomorphism and will be refered to as the complexification of $G$. Hence the complexification of $S^{1}$ is $C^{*}$. Other possible complexifications such as $\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{Z}^{2} \cong S^{1} \times S^{1}$ cannot arise as complex subgroups of a general linear group.

## Example B. 11

| Lie Group $G$ | $G L(n, \mathbf{R})$ | $U(n)$ | $S L(n, \mathbf{R})$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Complexification $G^{C}$ | $G L(n, \mathbf{C})$ | $G L(n, \mathbf{C})$ | $S L(n, \mathbf{C})$ |

Remark B.12 As can be seen from the examples it is possible to have $G_{1}^{C}=G_{2}^{C}$ but $G_{1} \neq G_{2}$.

## B. 5 Orthogonal root spaces

Lemma B. 13 The root spaces $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$ are orthogonal to each other w.r.t. any $\operatorname{Ad}(T)-$ invariant hermitian metric on $T_{o}^{1,0} G / T=\sum_{\alpha \in \Delta^{+}} \mathbf{g}^{\alpha}: \mathbf{g}^{\alpha} \perp \mathbf{g}^{\beta}$ if $a \neq \beta$.

## Proof:

Let $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ be an $\operatorname{Ad}(T)$-invariant hermitian metric on $T_{o}^{1,0} G / T=\sum_{\alpha \in \Delta+} \mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$. Suppose there are $X_{\alpha} \in \mathbf{g}^{\alpha}, X_{\beta} \in \mathbf{g}^{\beta}$ with $\left\langle X_{\alpha}, X_{\beta}\right\rangle \neq 0$. We will show $\alpha=\beta$. Recall $\operatorname{Ad}(\exp H)=e^{\text {ad } H}$. Thus for all $X \in \mathbf{g}^{\alpha}$ and all $H \in \mathbf{t}$ we have $\operatorname{Ad}(\exp H) \cdot X=$ $e^{\mathrm{ad} H} . \mathrm{X}=e^{\alpha(H)} \mathrm{X}$. Now since $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ is $\operatorname{Ad}(T)$-invariant we have the following equalities for all $H \in \mathbf{t}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle X_{\alpha}, X_{\beta}\right\rangle & =\left\langle\operatorname{Ad}(\exp H) \cdot X_{\alpha}, \operatorname{Ad}(\exp H) \cdot X_{\beta}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle e^{\mathrm{ad} H} \cdot X_{\alpha}, e^{\mathrm{ad} H} \cdot X_{\beta}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle e^{\alpha(H)} X_{a}, e^{\beta(H)} X_{\beta}\right\rangle \\
& =e^{\overline{\alpha(H)}+\beta(H)}\left\langle X_{\alpha}, X_{\beta}\right\rangle \\
& =e^{-\alpha(H)+\beta(H)}\left\langle X_{a}, X_{\beta}\right\rangle \quad \text { as } \alpha: \mathbf{t} \rightarrow i \mathbf{R}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\left\langle X_{\alpha}^{-}, X_{\beta}\right\rangle \neq 0$ by assumption we have $e^{\beta(H)-\alpha(H)}=1$, i.e. $\beta(H)-\alpha(H) \in 2 \pi i \mathbf{Z}$ $\forall H \in \mathbf{t}$.

Since $\beta-\alpha$ is a linear map it is continuous, so $\beta(H)-\alpha(H) \equiv c \in 2 \pi i \mathbf{Z}$.
But now $\beta(0)-\alpha(0)=0$ implies $c=0$. Thus $\beta=\alpha$ and hence $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha} \perp \mathbf{g}^{\beta}$ if $\alpha \neq \beta$.

## B. 6 Complex structures on vector spaces

Definition B. 14 Let $V$ be a $2 n$-dimensional real vector space. A complex structure on $V$ is an endomorphism $J: V \rightarrow V$ such that $J^{2}=-I$.

Note B.15 $V$ must be even-dimensional since $(\operatorname{det} J)^{2}=\operatorname{det} J^{2}=\operatorname{det}(-I)=$ $(-1)^{m}$ where $m$ is the dimension of $V$.

Definition B. 16 Let $V$ be a real n-dimensional vector space. The complexification of $V$ is the complex vector space $V^{C}=V \otimes_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}=\{X+i Y \mid X, Y \in V\}$. If $\left\{v^{k}\right\}$ is a basis of $V$, then $\left\{v^{k} \otimes 1\right\}$ is a basis of $V^{C}\left(\right.$ since $\left.\mathbf{C}=\operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{C}}\{1\}\right)$.

Lemma B. 17 ([Wi], p.154) Let $V$ be a $2 n$-dimensional real vector space with. complex structure $J$. Let $V^{\mathrm{C}}$ be the complexification of $V$. Then the complex structure $J$ of $V$ extends canonically to a complex structure $\bar{J}$ of $V^{\mathrm{C}}, \dot{J}^{2}=-1 . \bar{J}$ has $\pm i$ as eigenvalues and corresponding eigenspaces

$$
\begin{aligned}
& V^{1.0}=\operatorname{Eig}(i)=\left\{Z \in V^{C} \mid J Z=i Z\right\}=\{X-i J X \mid X \in V\} \\
& V^{0,1}=\operatorname{Eig}(-i)=\left\{Z \in V^{C} \mid J Z=-i Z\right\}=\{X+i J X \mid X \in V\}
\end{aligned}
$$

$V^{\mathrm{C}}$ splits (w.r.t. the compler structure $J$ ) into an orthogonal direct sum of these eigen.spaces: $V^{\mathbf{C}}=V^{1,0} \oplus V^{0,1}$.

As $\overline{V^{1,0}}=V^{-0.1}$ and $\overline{V^{0,1}}=V^{1,0}$ we have the correspondence

$$
V^{1,0} \stackrel{c x \cdot c o n j .}{\longleftrightarrow} V^{0,1} .
$$

Complex conjugation with respect to $V$ is a real linear isomorphism.

Knowing $V^{1,0}, V^{0,1}$ one can reconstruct the original complex structure as follows. Define $J: V^{\mathrm{C}} \rightarrow V^{\mathrm{C}}$ by

$$
J Z=\left\{\begin{array}{cll}
i Z & : Z \in V^{-1,0} \\
-i Z & : Z \in V^{0,1}
\end{array}\right.
$$

$J$ leaves $V=\left\{Z+\bar{Z} \mid Z \in V^{1,0}\right\}$ invariant:

$$
J(Z+\bar{Z})=i Z-i \bar{Z}=Z+\overline{i Z} \in V
$$

So if $X=Z+\bar{Z} \in V$ then $J X=i(Z-\bar{Z})$. We have recaptured the map $J: V \rightarrow V$.

## A complex vector space $V$ is canonically isomorphic to $V^{1,0}$

Claim: The map $\phi:\left(V^{1,0}, i\right) \rightarrow(V, J)$ given by $Z \mapsto Z+\bar{Z}$ is an isomorphism of complex vector spaces. The inverse of $\phi$ is obtained by taking the ( 1,0 )-part of $X=X^{-1,0}+X^{-0,1}=\pi^{1.0}(X)+\pi^{0,1}(X): \phi^{-1}(X)=\pi^{1,0}(X)=\frac{1}{2} X-i . J \frac{1}{2} X$.

Proof:

- $\phi\left(Z_{1}+Z_{2}\right)=\phi\left(Z_{1}\right)+\phi\left(Z_{2}\right)$
- $\phi(i Z)=i Z+\overline{i Z}=i Z-i \bar{Z}=J Z+J \bar{Z}=J(Z+\bar{Z})=J \phi(Z)$.


## Almost complex manifolds

Definition B. 18 ([Wi], p.157) An almost complex structure on a real differentiable manifold $M$ is a tensor field $J$ which at every point $x \in M$ is an
endomorphism of the tangent space $T_{x} M$ such that

$$
J^{2}=-\mathrm{Id}
$$

A manifold with such a structure is called an almost complex manifold.

Definition B.19 An almost complex structure is called integrable if it comes from a complex structure on $M$.

## B. 7 The isotropy representation

Definition B. 20 ([G], p.16, [BH], p.462) Let $G / H$ be a homogeneous space. The isotropy representation of $H$ on $T_{o} G / H$ is the homomorphism

$$
\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}: H \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}\left(T_{o} G / H\right)
$$

defined by

$$
\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h) \cdot X=L_{h}(X) \quad \forall X \in T_{o} G / H
$$

where $\ell_{h}: G / H \rightarrow G / H$ is left translation $\ell_{h}([g])=[h g]\left(=\left[h g h^{-1}\right)\right.$ and $L_{h}=\ell_{h *}$ : $T(G / H) \rightarrow T(G / H)$ is its differential. The group $\left\{\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h) \mid h \in H\right\}$ is called the linear isotropy group.

The relation between the staudard adjoint representation and the isotropy representation can be seen in the commutative diagram below.


Here $i_{h}: G \rightarrow G$ is the standard inner automorphism given by $i_{h}(x)=h x h^{-1}$ $\forall x \in G$.

If we denote the projection $\mathbf{g} \rightarrow T_{o} G / H$ by $[\cdot]$ then $\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h) \cdot[X]=[\operatorname{Ad}(h) \cdot X]$ $\forall X \in \mathrm{~g}\left([\mathrm{X}] \in T_{o} G / H\right)$.

Recall that for a reductive homogeneous space $M=G / H$ there exists a subspace $\mathbf{m}$ of $\mathbf{g}$ such that $\mathbf{g}=\mathbf{h} \subseteq \mathbf{m}$ and $\operatorname{Ad}(h) \cdot \mathbf{m} \subseteq \mathbf{m} \forall h \in H$. If $G($ or $H)$ is compact, theu $G / H$ is reductive.

For a reductive homogeneous space we see that,

$$
\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h): T_{0} G / H \rightarrow T_{o} G / H
$$

can be identified with

$$
\left.\operatorname{Ad}(h)\right|_{\mathbf{m}}: \mathbf{m} \rightarrow \mathbf{m}
$$

as can be seen from the commutative diagram below and the fact that the projection $\mathbf{g}=\mathbf{h} \oplus \mathbf{m} \rightarrow \mathbf{m}$ is bijective if restricted to $\mathbf{m}$.

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathbf{g}=\mathbf{h} \oplus \mathbf{m} & \xrightarrow{\operatorname{Ad}(h)} & \mathbf{g}=\mathbf{h} \oplus \mathbf{m} \\
\downarrow & \downarrow & \\
T_{o} G / H \cong \mathbf{m} & \xrightarrow{\operatorname{Ad}^{(G / H}(h)} & T_{\rho} G / H \cong \mathbf{m}
\end{array}
$$

More generally we have

Proposition B. 21 ([G], p.16) Assume that $G / H$ is reductive. Let $l \in H$, and let $X \in \mathbf{h}, Y \in \mathbf{m}$. Then we have

$$
\operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h) \cdot(X, Y)=\left(\operatorname{Ad}^{H}(h) \cdot X, \operatorname{Ad}^{G / H}(h) \cdot Y\right)
$$

## B. 8 Facts about real harmonic maps

The proof of the congruence theorem makes use of a factorisation argment. In order to apply this we need the following Lemma.

Lemma B. 22 Let $g(z, \bar{z})$ be a real-valued function such, that

$$
\Delta \log g=\partial_{\Sigma} \partial_{\bar{E}} \log g=0
$$

Then $g(\bar{z}, \bar{z})=|h(z)|^{2}$ with $h(z)$ holomorphic.

Proof: Siuce $\log g$ is harmonic, it follows that it is the real part of a holomorphic function $f: \log g=\Re(f)$. Then $g=\exp (\log g)=\exp (\Re f)$. Now let $h(z)=$ $\exp \left(\frac{1}{2} f\right)$. Then $h$ is holomorphic and

$$
|h|^{2}=h \bar{h}=\exp \left(\frac{1}{2} f\right) \exp \left(\frac{1}{2} \bar{f}\right)=\exp \left(\frac{1}{2}(f+\bar{f})\right)=\exp (\Re f)=g
$$

## B. 9 Root spaces of $s l(n+1, \mathbf{C})$

Recall that the standard Cartan subalgebra of $s l(n ; C)$ is the space of diagonal matrices with zero-trace.

The roots of sl $(n+1, C)$ are

$$
\left\{\alpha_{i j}:=\sigma_{i}-\sigma_{j} \mid i \neq j ; i, j=0, \ldots, n\right\}
$$

where

$$
\sigma_{i}\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(y_{0}, \ldots, y_{n}\right)\right)=y_{i}, \quad i=0, \ldots, n
$$

Let

$$
\left\{\alpha_{i j}=\sigma_{i}-\sigma_{j} \mid i>j ; i, j=0, \ldots, n\right\}
$$

be the positive roots and choose

$$
\alpha_{j}:=\alpha_{j, j-1}=\sigma_{j}-\sigma_{j-1}, \quad j=1, \ldots, n
$$

to be the positive simple roots. Then

$$
\alpha_{i j}=\alpha_{i}+\alpha_{i-1}+\ldots+\alpha_{j+1}
$$

for all positive roots ( $i>j$ ) and

$$
\alpha_{i j}=-\alpha_{j i}=-\left(\alpha_{j}+\alpha_{j-1}+\ldots+\alpha_{i+1}\right)
$$

for all negative roots $(i<j)$.

## Computing the Cartan-Weyl basis and root space

Let

$$
E_{i j}=\left(\delta_{i k} \delta_{j \epsilon}\right)_{k, \ell=0, \ldots, n} \quad i \neq j, i, j=0, \ldots, n
$$

This is a matrix with a 1 in the $i$-th row and $j$-th columu and zeros everywhere else.

$$
E_{i j}=\left(\begin{array}{ll} 
& j \\
& \\
i & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

Claim B. 23 The root spaces are

$$
\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{i j}}=\operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{C}}\left\{E_{i j}\right\} \quad i \neq j ; i, j=0, \ldots, n
$$

Proof: Recall that the adjoint representation is given by

$$
\operatorname{ad}_{H}: \mathbf{g} \rightarrow \mathbf{g}, \quad X \mapsto \operatorname{ad}_{H}(X)=[H, X]
$$

As the root spaces are one-dimensional it suffices to show that

$$
E_{i j} \in \mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{i j}}=\left\{X \in \operatorname{sl}(\boldsymbol{n}+1, \mathbf{C}) \mid \operatorname{ad}_{I I}(\mathbf{X})=\alpha_{i j}(H) \mathbf{X} \forall H \in \mathbf{h}\right\}
$$

where $\mathbf{h}=\{$ diagonal matrices with zero-trace $\}$ is the standard Cartan subalgebra of $\operatorname{sl}(n+1, \mathbf{C})$. Let $H=\operatorname{diag}\left(y_{0}, \ldots, y_{n}\right)=\in \mathbf{h}$. Then

$$
H E_{i j}=\left(y_{k} \delta_{k c}\right)_{k, \ell=0, \ldots, n}\left(\delta_{i l} \delta_{j m}\right)_{\ell, m=0, \ldots, n}=y_{i} E_{i j}
$$

so for the $k, m$-th component of $H E_{i j}$ we have

$$
\left[H E_{i j}\right]_{k m}=\sum_{\ell=0}^{n} y_{k} \delta_{k \ell} \delta_{i t} \delta_{j m}=y_{k} \delta_{i k} \delta_{j m}=y_{i} \delta_{i k} \delta_{j m}
$$

Also

$$
E_{i j} H=\left(\delta_{i k} \delta_{j \ell}\right)_{k, \ell=0, \ldots, n}\left(y_{\ell} \delta_{\ell m}\right)_{\ell, m=0, \ldots, n}=y_{j} E_{i j}
$$

so for the $k, m$-th component of $E_{i j} H$ we have

$$
\left[E_{i j} H\right]_{k m}=\sum_{\varepsilon=0}^{n} \delta_{i k} \delta_{j \ell} y_{\ell} \delta_{\ell m}=y_{j} \delta_{i k} \delta_{j m}
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{ad}_{H}\left(E_{i j}\right) & =\left[H, E_{i j}\right]=H E_{i j}-E_{i j} H \\
& =\left(y_{i} \delta_{i k} \delta_{j m}-y_{j} \delta_{i k} \delta_{j m}\right)_{k, n=0, \ldots, n}=\left(y_{i}-y_{j}\right) E_{i j} \\
& =\left(\sigma_{i}(H)-\sigma_{j}(H)\right) E_{i j}=\left(\sigma_{i}-\sigma_{j}\right)(H) E_{i j} \\
& =\alpha_{i j}(H) E_{i j},
\end{aligned}
$$

so $E_{i j} \in \mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{i j}}$ and as dim $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{i j}}=1$ we have $\mathbf{g}^{\alpha_{i j}}=\operatorname{span}_{\mathrm{C}}\left\{E_{i j}\right\}$.

For the root space we get the following picture in terms of matrices
$\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}0 & -\alpha_{1,0} & -\alpha_{2,0} & \ldots & -\alpha_{n, 0} \\ \hline \alpha_{1,0} & 0 & -\alpha_{2,1} & \ldots & -\alpha_{n, 1} \\ \hline \alpha_{2,0} & \alpha_{2,1} & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \hline \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & 0 & -\alpha_{n, n-1} \\ \hline \alpha_{n, 0} & \alpha_{n, 1} & \ldots & \alpha_{n, n-1} & 0\end{array}\right)$

So in terms of the positive simple roots, we have the corresponding root spaces at, the following positious.
$\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}0 & -\alpha_{1} & -\left(\alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2}\right) & \ldots & -\left(\alpha_{1}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}\right) \\ \hline \alpha_{1} & 0 & -\alpha_{2} & \ldots & -\left(\alpha_{2}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}\right) \\ \hline \alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2} & \alpha_{2} & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \hline \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & 0 & -\alpha_{n} \\ \hline \alpha_{1}+\ldots+\alpha_{n} & \alpha_{2}+\ldots+\alpha_{n} & \ldots & \alpha_{n} & 0\end{array}\right)$

The highest root is now $-\alpha_{0}=\sigma_{n}-\sigma_{0}=\alpha_{1}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}$. Its height is $n$.
Hence we can write the root spaces as follows:
$\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}0 & -\alpha_{1} & -\left(\alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2}\right) & \ldots & \alpha_{0} \\ \hline \alpha_{1} & 0 & -\alpha_{2} & \ldots & \alpha_{0}+\alpha_{1} \\ \hline \alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2} & \alpha_{2} & \ddots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \hline \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & 0 & -\alpha_{n} \\ \hline-\alpha_{0} & -\alpha_{0}+\alpha_{1} & \ldots & \alpha_{n} & 0\end{array}\right)$

## B. 10 Representations, weights and lowest weight vector for $S U(n+1)$

Recall that the maximal torus of $\operatorname{SLJ}(n+1)$ is given by

$$
T=\left\{\operatorname{diag}\left(e^{i \theta_{0}}, \ldots, e^{i \theta_{n}}\right) \mid \theta_{j} \in \mathbf{R}, \theta_{0}+\ldots \theta_{n}=0\right\} .
$$

The Cartan subalgebra of the Lie algebra $s u(n+1)$ is then

$$
\mathbf{t}=\left\{\operatorname{diag}\left(i y_{0}, \ldots, i y_{n}\right) \mid y_{j} \in \mathbf{R}, y_{0}+\ldots+y_{n}=0\right\}
$$

and from B. 9 the roots of $s l(n+1, C)=s u(n+1)^{C}$ are

$$
\sigma_{j}-\sigma_{k}, \quad j \neq k
$$

For the set of positive simple roots we take $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}$, where $\alpha_{j}=\sigma_{j}-\sigma_{j-1}$.
Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\alpha_{1}+2 \alpha_{2}+\ldots+n \alpha_{n} & =\left(\sigma_{1}-\sigma_{0}\right)+2\left(\sigma_{2}-\sigma_{1}\right)+\ldots n\left(\sigma_{n}-\sigma_{n-1}\right) \\
& =-\left(\sigma_{0}+\ldots+\sigma_{n-1}\right)+n \sigma_{n} \\
& =-\left(-\sigma_{n}\right)+n \sigma_{n} \text { as } y_{0}+\ldots+y_{n-1}=-y_{n} \\
& =(n+1) \sigma_{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\alpha_{k+1}+\alpha_{k+2}+\ldots+\alpha_{n} & =\left(\sigma_{k+1}-\sigma_{k}\right)+\left(\sigma_{k+2}-\sigma_{k+1}\right)+\ldots\left(\sigma_{n}-\sigma_{n-1}\right) \\
& =\sigma_{n}-\sigma_{k}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\sigma_{k}=\frac{1}{n+1}\left(\alpha_{1}+2 \alpha_{2}+\ldots+n \alpha_{n}\right)-\left(\alpha_{k+1}+\alpha_{k+2}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}\right)
$$

Remark B. 24 The highest root is $-\alpha_{0}=\sigma_{n}-\sigma_{0}=\alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}$.

The irreducible representations of $S U^{\prime}(n+1)$ are given by $\Lambda^{k} V, k=0, \ldots, n+1$, where $V \cong \mathbf{C}^{n+1}$ denotes the standard representation. If $\left\{e_{0}, \ldots, e_{n}\right\}$ denotes the standard unitary basis for $\mathrm{C}^{n+1}$ then

$$
\left\{e_{i_{1}} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{i_{k}} \mid 0 \leq i_{1}<\ldots<i_{k} \leq n\right\}
$$

is a unitary basis for $\Lambda^{k} \mathbf{C}^{n+1}$. Moreover, since $\operatorname{diag}\left(e^{i \theta_{0}}, \ldots, e^{i \theta_{n}}\right) e_{j}=e^{i \theta_{j}} e_{j}$ the restriction of the action of $S U(n+1)$ on $\wedge^{k} V$ to the maximal torus is given by

$$
\operatorname{diag}\left(e^{i \theta_{0}}, \ldots, e^{i \theta_{n}}\right) \cdot e_{i_{1}} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{i_{k}}=e^{i\left(\theta_{i_{1}}+\ldots \theta_{i_{k}}\right)} e_{i_{1}} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{i_{k}} .
$$

We recall that if

$$
\bigwedge^{k} \rho: S U(n+1) \rightarrow G L\left(\bigwedge^{k} \mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)
$$

denotes the representation $\wedge^{k} V$, then its differential

$$
d \bigwedge^{k} \rho: s u(n+1) \rightarrow g l\left(\bigwedge^{k} \mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)
$$

defines the action of $s u(n+1)$ on $\Lambda^{k} V$ which is given by

$$
\operatorname{diag}\left(i y_{0}, \ldots, i y_{n}\right) \cdot e_{i_{1}} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{i_{k}}=i\left(y_{i_{1}}+\ldots y_{i_{k}}\right) e_{i_{1}} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{i_{k}}
$$

Since

$$
\left(\sigma_{i_{1}}+\ldots+\sigma_{i_{k}}\right)\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(i y_{0}, \ldots, i y_{n}\right)\right)=i\left(y_{i_{1}}+\ldots y_{i_{k}}\right)
$$

we see immediately that the weights of this representation are

$$
\sigma_{i_{1}}+\ldots+\sigma_{i_{k}}, \quad 0 \leq i_{1}<\ldots<i_{k} \leq n
$$

aud the corresponding weight spaces are

$$
V_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{k}}:=\operatorname{span}_{\mathbf{C}}\left\{e_{i_{1}} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{i_{k}}\right\}
$$

In terms of the positive simple roots we have that $\sigma_{i_{1}}+\ldots+\sigma_{i_{k}}=\frac{k}{n+1}\left(\alpha_{1}+2 \alpha_{2}+\ldots+n \alpha_{n}\right)-\left(\alpha_{i_{1}+1}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}\right)-\ldots-\left(\alpha_{i_{k}+1}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}\right)$.

From this it is clear that the lowest weight is
$\sigma_{0}+\ldots+\sigma_{k-1}=\frac{k}{n+1}\left(\alpha_{1}+2 \alpha_{2}+\ldots+n \alpha_{n}\right)-\left(\alpha_{1}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}\right)-\ldots-\left(\alpha_{k}+\ldots+\alpha_{n}\right)$,
with corresponding lowest weight vector $e_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{k-1}$.
The stabilizer of $\left[e_{0} \wedge \ldots \wedge e_{k-1}\right] \in \mathbf{P}\left(\wedge^{k} \mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)$ is $S(U(k) \times U(n+1-k))$ and the orbit is $G_{k}\left(\mathbf{C}^{n+1}\right)=S U(n+1) / S(U(k) \times U(n+1-k))$.

## Bibliography

[Bau] G.G.A. Bäuerele, E.A. de Kerf: Lie Algebras Part I - Finite and Infinite Dimensional Lie Algebras and Applications in Physics, North Holland 1990
[BH] A.Borel and F.Hirzebruch: Characteristic classes and homogencous spaces I, Amer. J. Math. 80 (1958) 458-538
[B.JRW] J.Bolton,G.R.Jensen,M.Rigoli, and L.M.Woodward: On Conformal Minimal Immersions of $S^{2}$ into CP $^{n}$, Math. Ann. 279, 599-620 (1988)
[B] M.Black: harmonic Maps into Homogeneous Spaces, Longman, 1991
[BP] F.E. Burstall and F. Pedit: Harmonic maps via Adler-Kostant-Symes theory, Eds. A.P.Fordy and J.C.Wood, Vieweg, 1994, 221-272
[BPW] J.Bolton, F.Petit and L.M.Woodward: Minimal surfaces aud the affine Toda field model, J. Reine Angew. Math. 459 (1995), 119-150
[BW1] J.Bolton and L.M.Woodward: Congruence theorems for harmonic maps from a Riemanu surface into $\mathrm{CP}^{n}$ and $S^{n}$, J. Lond. Math. Soc. (2) 45 (1992), 363-376
[BW2] J.Bolton and L.M.Woodward: Some geometrical aspects of the 2dimensional Toda equations, Geometry, Topology and Physics, 1997
[BW3] J.Bolton and L.M.Woodward: On the Simon conjecture for Minimal Immersions with $S^{1}$-symmetry, Math.Z. 200 (1988) 111-121
[BW4] J.Bolton and L.M.Woodward: The affine Toda equations and minimal surfaces, Eds. A.P.Fordy and J.C.Wood, Vieweg, 1994, 59-82 Math.Z. 200 (1988) 111-121
[BtD] Theodor Bröcker, Tammo tom Dieck: Representations of Compact Lie Groups, Springer-Verlag GTM 98, 1985
[BR] Francis Burstall, John Rawnsley: Twistor Theory for Riemanuian Symmetric Spaces, Lecture Notes in Math. 1424, Springer-Verlag, 1990
[CSM] Roger Carter, Graeme Segal, Ian MacDonald: Lectures on Lie Groups and Lie Algebras, Cambridge University Press, LMSST 32, 1995
[EW] J.Eells and J.C.Wood: Harmonic maps from surfaces to complex projective spaces, Adv. in Math. 49 (1983), 217-263
[FH] W.Fulton and J.Harris: Representation Theory, Springer-Verlag, 1991
[G] Martin A. Guest: Harmonic Maps, Loop Groups and Integrable Systems, LMSST 38, Cambridge University Press, 1997
[He] Sigurdur Helgason: Differential Geometry, Lie Groups, and Symmetric Spaces, Academic Press 1978
[Ji] J. Alfredo Jimenez: Addendum to "Existence of Hermitian n-Symmetric Spaces and of Nou-commutative Naturally Reductive Spaces", Math. Z. 197, 455-456 (1988)
[OV] A.L.Onishchik, E.B.Vinberg: Lie Groups and Algebraic Groups, SpringerVerlag 1990
[PS] A.Pressley and G.B.Segal : Loop Groups, Oxford University Press, 1986
[PW] Murray H. Protter, Hans F. Weinberger: Maximum Principles in Differential Equations, Prentice-Hall, 1967
[Ri] M.Rigoli: A rigidity result, for holomorphic immersions of surfaces in $\mathbf{C P}^{n}$, Proc. Am. Math. Soc. 93, 317-320 (1985)
[Sa] Hans Samelson: Notes on Lie Algebras, Universitext, Springer-Verlag 1990
[Sal] Simon Salamon: Harmonic and Holomorphic Maps, Geometry Seminar "Luigi Bianchi" II - 1984, Lecture Notes in Math. 1164, Springer-Verlag (1986), 161-224.
[Se] Jean-Pierre Serre: Complex Semisimple Lie Algebras, Springer-Verlag, 1987
[Sem] Bolton et al.: Seminar Notes on Almost Complex Curves, University of Durham, 1997
[Wi] T.J. Willmore: Riemannian Geometry, Oxford University Press, 1993
[Wo] Jon G. Wolfson: Harmonic Sequences and Harmonic: Maps of Surfaces into Complex Grassmamu Manifolds, J. Diff. Geom. 27, 161-178 (1988)

## Index

$G$-invariant
almost complex structure, 29
$G$-invariant inuer product, 26
$T(S), 24$
$\eta$-invariants, 64
$\tau$-adapted, 44
$\tau$-holomorphic, 45
$\tau$-primitive, 45
m-symmetric space, 37
affine $g$-Toda equations, 16
affine Toda equations, 15, 16
affine Toda frame, 46
almost complex manifold, 134
almost complex structure, 133
integrable, 134
associated curve, 67

Borel subalgebra, 24
canonical element, $3 \bar{i}$
Cartan matrix
exteuded, 128
Cartan-Weyl generators, 127
ceutral descending series, 38
complex structure, 132
complexification, 132
Coxeter antomorphism, 39
cyclic, 41
derived series, 24
equilarmouic, 44
extended Cartan matrix, 128
flag
complete, 22
partial, 22
flag mauifold, 23, 25
Frenet frame, 6
fundamental weight, 69
harmonic, 2
harmonicity condition, 2
highest root, 128
holomorphic section, 3
induced metric, 9
isotropy representation, 134

Kähler angle, 9
Kähler form, 9
Kähler manifold, 9
linear isotropy group, 134
linearly full, 6
manifold of full flags, 19
open g-Toda equations, 16
open Toda equations, 15, 16
open Toda frame, 46
parabolic subalgebra, 24
maximal, 25
parabolic subgroup, 25
pseudo-holomorphic, 6
root
complementary, 28
highest, 128
iufiwitesimal, $2 \bar{i}$
of an almost complex structure, 34
solvable subalgebra, 24
subharmonic, 92
superharmonic, 92
supermimimal, 6
tautological line bundle, 3
Toda equations, 7
affine, 15,16
open, 15,16
Toda frame, 21, 46
affine, 46
open, 46
totally isotropic, 6

Verouese embedding, 55
Veronese sequence, 55

